REV. GEORGE RUCKER

DOCUMENTS PRODUCED BY THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES 2013
PURSUANT TO JCCP 4286 SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT

Vicar for Clergy Database

Clergy Assignment Record (Detailed)

Mr Neville George Rucker

Current Primary Assignment	Resident		
Birth Date	9/14/1920	*Age:*	92
Birth Place	Ottumwa, Iowa, USA	*Deanery:*	22
Diaconate Ordination			
Priesthood Ordination	5/4/1946		
Diocese Name	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination	10/1/1942		
Religious Community			
Ritual Ascription	Latin		
Ministry Status	Dismissed from Clerical State		
Canon State	Diocesan Priest	*Incard Process*	☐
Begin Pension Date			

Home phone	(310) 839-2361
Voice phone	(310) 842-4881
Seminary	St. John's Seminary, Camarillo
Ethnicity	American (USA)

Fingerprint Verification and Safeguard Training

Date Background Check

Virtus Training Date

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
[redacted] Los Angeles Resident, Dismissed from Clerical State, Rescript from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, Protocol N. 328/2006. (Continues to reside [redacted])	2/8/2008	
[redacted] Los Angeles Resident, Retired with No Faculties, NO FACULTIES. OUT OF PRIESTLY MINISTRY.	6/1/2002	2/8/2008
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades Pastor Emeritus, Retired	8/1/1987	6/1/2002
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades Pastor, Active Service	7/2/1979	7/30/1987
St. Agatha Catholic Church, Los Angeles Pastor, Active Service	7/1/1970	7/1/1979
Holy Cross Catholic Church, Los Angeles Pastor, Active Service	9/24/1968	6/30/1970

Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	1/30/1968	9/23/1968
St. Teresa of Avila Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/9/1967	1/29/1968
St. Anthony Catholic Church, El Segundo Administrator, Active Service	11/6/1962	5/8/1967
St. Mary Magdalen Catholic Church, Camarillo Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	9/1/1959	8/31/1961
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro Education-Teacher/Faculty, Active Service	5/10/1955	8/31/1959
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/10/1955	8/31/1959
St. Basil Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/3/1951	5/9/1955
St. Alphonsus Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	11/22/1946	10/2/1951
Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/1946	11/21/1946

7 - 3 60

MONSIGNOR EDWARD WADE
VICAR FOR RELIGIOUS
REDACTED

Re:

Fr. Neville Kinder
St Anthony's, El Segundo

Requests Nov. issue of Imprimis & Freedom
of Indust. from chamber + parents.
Appears to be well known in area.
Invites correspondence advertising with
Federal jobs, etc Renting. Range
from 2nd grades to Jr. H.
Requests letter from Governor
stating nothing favors expected.
Would like to REDACTED

Requests reprints.
Notes regular permission for pulls to
respond to further request for them
to come to Renting.
Suggests writing to individuals to receive
prior OK of their bulletin highlights.
(Temp. Archbishop Vacancy Reply!)

2763

April 3, 1965

REDACTED

Dear Sister

I am writing this letter in sincerity. I have seen some things going on at St Anthony's that would not meet with the approval of anyone.

Father Rucker is a good and holy man and in all sincerity I do not feel he is to blame for any acts he has committed. I think he is unaware that he is doing these things to the children of our school.

I have seen him in these acts two times.

2

Last June I saw him with one of my daughters he seemed to be using his hands too freely especially around the upper part of her legs under her dress. She was sitting on the hood of our car when this incident happened.

Another time was with my older daughter and he was carelessly exploring the upper part of her body this time going down into her shorts. She is an older girl and resents this.

I can only vouch for what I have seen. all other is just hear say

or what my own children have come home and told me.

The beginning of this tragic situation was started almost 3 years ago; since there was no definite proof at that time, we waited just to be sure we were not accusing him of an unjust deed.

I hope and pray that something will be done before this gets any worse, and I think it will if he stays with us much longer.

He is a devoted priest to his parish and one of the most intelligent men I have ever met, but

I think he is ill and should be treated as such.

I am writing this in hopes it will be kept confidential for the sake of everyone involved.

We leave it up to you to help us in this tragic situation.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

These notes will be intelligible to me or Msgr. REDACTED They have reference to an interview here on May 5. 67

REDACTED

BISHOP TIMOTHY MANNING

9 yrs old

REDACTED

REDACTED

Friday May 5 '67

REDACTED

Sgt. Sgt. Chief of Police

REDACTED

El Segundo

10 AM

2768

7-13-60

MONSIGNOR EDWARD WADE
VICAR FOR RELIGIOUS
REDACTED

Re:

Mother

Fr. Neville Rucker.
Fr. Anthony's. El Segundo.

REDACTED

Information from by
of school, from children + parents.
Appears to be widely known in parish.
Involves immoral relations with
school girls, at Rectory. Range
from 2nd grades to 8th.
Eyewitness letter from former
girls & nothing formal reported.
Pastor known to.

Frequent occurrence.
Pastor refuse permission for girls to
respond to Bishop's request for them
to come to Rectory.
Suggest we REDACTED to segregate to restore
peace.
(TEMP. ALTAR FACING People!)

2778

COPY

EL SEGUNDO POLICE DEPARTMENT

MISCELLANEOUS COMPLAINT OR CRIME REPORT

TYPE OF REPORT 647a P.C. (Annoying Children) DR No. 67-2634

REDACTED

REDACTED

age 9, Student

REDACTED

Private playground

See body of report

No

When Committed: January 1967

Date & Time Reported: 4-14-67 @ 2:00 P.M.

Reported by: REDACTED

Assigned to: Sgt. REDACTED

No

On April 21, 1967, Mr. & Mrs. brought their daughter age 9, to this station. She had not been questioned prior to this time as she had been ill with the flue.

was questioned by Sergeant REDACTED of the El Segundo Police Department and Sergeant REDACTED of the Los Angeles Sheriff's Office, Lennox Division.

was asked if she believed in God and she said, "yes". She was then asked if she knew what a lie was and she said, "it is a sin." She then promissed that everything she said would be the truth. It was explained to her how serious the statements she had made to her mother were.

was then asked to tell what had happened that was unusual at her school. stated that about three months before the last report cards, April 17, 1967, she was on the playground at St. Anthony's school, standing on a parking divider, when Father Rucker came up to her and touched her. Sgt. REDACTED then had the juvenile stand up and show where she had been touched. stood up and patted her front, and Sgt. REDACTED said, "on the stomach?" She said, "No, lower down," and pointed to her privates. She was asked what does father do when he touches you, and said, "he looks away and talks about things as if he is not doing it." stated this has happened more than once to her and always there is a group of children around when it happens.

was then asked if she got along with her teacher, and she stated, "I'm mad at her because of not doing my homework." She was then asked if she was mad at Father Rucker and she said she was. was asked why she had waited so long to report what had happened to her mother. She stated she was embarrassed to tell her mother. When asked if any other girls were involved she said, "yes." also said she knew about the man at the rear of the church, that Father had told them to stay away from the man. (See DR 67-1583 - 314.1 P.C. which occurred at the rear of St. Anthony's Church). also stated she saw man show where they go to the bathroom three times at the park. One time it was not reported to the police.

See page two

Investigating Officer Approved By

CONTINUATION SHEET

DR. # 67-2634

[redacted] stated she was never touched on the bare skin or touched under her dress. She was then asked who else knew about any touching and she stated that about two weeks ago, she was inside the church on Sunday and saw REDACTED getting a statue of the Blessed Mother. REDACTED was bending over and Father Rucker was leaning over beside her and had his hand in her lap and his fingers were moving.

[redacted] was questioned at length and still stated that she had been touched. She stated the following girls knew about what was happening:

REDACTED

[redacted] age 9
[redacted], El Segundo, California [redacted]

[redacted], age 9
El Segundo, California [redacted]

[redacted], age 9
[redacted], El Segundo, California [redacted]

[redacted] were then advised that [redacted] had told the same story over and over and would not change her story. They were advised that she had never been touched on the bare skin and at no time did she state anyone had their hands under her dress.

The parents were advised that their daughter appeared to be very nervous and preoccupied by sex as it pertained to the touching of bodies. They were advised that this may be a way of getting attention. [redacted] admitted that the problems have started the last two (2) years since their marriage.. They were referred to REDACTED Clinic and advised the four other girls would be contacted. At this time [redacted] stated that one of the [redacted] girls had been mentioned. A check found it was [redacted]

[redacted] were then informed that their daughter had stated that a man had exposed himself three times to her at the park. The parents were not aware of the third incident.

[redacted] stated he did not wish to prosecute in this matter; he only wanted help for all parties involved. He agreed the primary concern and responsibility was in taking care of his stepdaughter. The parents were advised that all girls mentioned would be contacted to see if there was any corroboration of their daughter's story.

At 2:30 P.M. Officer REDACTED was contacted and advised of the situation. He stated he would question [redacted]

At 3:00 P.M. Sgts. REDACTED and REDACTED questioned [redacted] at her residence in the presence of her parents. [redacted] stated she had never seen Father feel any girls and admitted that [redacted] had talked about it, but she had never seen him do anything to any girls.

CONTINUATION SHEET

DR. # 67-2634 Page Three

At 3:30 P.M. Officer REDACTED called and stated he had questioned [redacted] and she has seen nothing and heard nothing about the problem at the church and, that [redacted] had never talked to her about any touching.

At 3:45 P.M. [redacted] brought her daughter to the station. [redacted] states that she is on yard duty at the church and has never seen anything. She states Father stays on the boy's playground most of the time.

Sgts. REDACTED and REDACTED questioned [redacted] who was not aware of any problems at school and had heard no stories about girls getting touched at school.

[redacted] brought her daughter, [redacted] age 9, to the station. [redacted] stated the only thing she heard at Church School that was different was when Father told them to stay away from the man at the back of the church, (this is indecent exposure case at the rear of the church). When questioned who her friends were at school, she named five (5) or six (6) girls. She was asked if she knew [redacted] and she stated, "Yes, she makes up stories." She tells about children with sores under their chins and if you touch them, you get sores on your hands.

At 4:00 P.M. Mr. REDACTED brought his stepdaughter, REDACTED, to the station. REDACTED stated she had not heard of any girls being touched by anyone at her school.

She was asked to name her playmates and she mentioned several girls. She stated once when she was swinging with [redacted] in her backyard, [redacted] told her that when she and two (2) of her girlfriends were at Recreation Park, a man grabbed her two (2) girlfriends and dragged them in the bushes and, she doesn't know what happened. She told this after REDACTED said, "Let's go to Rec Park and play."

REDACTED was questioned about the Sunday two (2) weeks ago when she got the statue of the Blessed Virgin. REDACTED stated that she and her younger brother help put Papers in the pews on Saturdays and, one day a man came in and stated he would replace the 8th Grade Statue as it had a chipped nose. REDACTED asked if she could have the statue. She kept asking about when she could get the statue and on Sunday she was at church with [redacted] and Father RUCKER told her after church that she could have the statue. She stated she went behind the altar into the office and picked up the statue. She stated Father RUCKER was at his desk and later stood beside her. He did not help her lift the statue, or touch her in any way.

It appears after talking to all of the girls mentioned, that they were being very truthful; two of them felt that [redacted] was prone to make up stories.

Investigating officers were unable to corroborate any statements made by [redacted] about any touching of any girls at the school.

All of the girls stated that Father RUCKER is mostly down with the boys playing kick ball.

REDACTED Sgt.
Sgt. REDACTED

/bh

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

DR # 67-2634 Date May 5, 1967 Page Five

SUPPLEMENTAL to 647a P.C. report; Victim [redacted]
(Annoying Children) (Name of Victim)

On May 2, 1967, at 6:00 P.M., [redacted] called the undersigned officer and stated that [redacted] had told her mother on Sunday that Father KUCKER had touched her. He then asked if this was why REDACTED had been brought to the Police Station.

REDACTED was advised that this was why she was questioned, but that the Father's name had not been mentioned except when she had been in the church to get the statue, as this was when [redacted] stated that Father touched REDACTED in front.

REDACTED then talked to the undersigned officer and stated that REDACTED had not told because Farther KUCKER did not touch her the day she got the statue.

REDACTED stated her husband had gone to REDACTED on Monday, May 1, 1967, and he had referred him to a Bishop MANNING. He talked to him on the telephone and did not advise him of the police investigation, as he did not know why they had come to the police station.

On May 1, 1967, at 4:20 P.M. Father KUCKER called them, and they went to the church to discuss the matter, and Father KUCKER assured them that nothing had happened.

On May 1, 1967, they again questioned REDACTED and when they found that this had happened many times, they called Bishop MANNING again.

On May 2, 1967, at 5:45 P.M., they again talked to Father KUCKER, and he again said nothing had happened. Mrs. REDACTED informed him that she believed her daughter. Father KUCKER said he could transfer, and Mrs. REDACTED told him that that would not be necessary, and that she would leave to go to another church.

When they returned home the second time, they felt that this was the same problem the police had been investigating, and Mrs. REDACTED stated she wished her daughter to be questioned as she felt the church was not taking the proper action in this matter. She was advised the matter would be investigated.

On May 3, 1967, at 10:00 A.M. Mrs. REDACTED called and stated she had talked to Bishop MANNING and explained the situation to him, and he stated he would like the church to take care of the matter, and he would see that it was done properly.

Mrs. REDACTED stated that she did not wish to prosecute, but still wanted her daughter questioned.

May 4, 1967, at 2:30 P.M. Mrs. REDACTED came to the station and stated that Sunday morning REDACTED had tears in her eyes, when she came downstairs. She stated "Mommy you will be mad at me", and she said: "What is it REDACTED" REDACTED said: "You won't believe me." She then said: "Father KUCKER has been touching me where he should not." She then told her mother she did not know it was wrong when it first started to have a priest touch her. REDACTED then pointed to her privates.

Reporting Officer _____

L SECURITY POLICE DEPARTMENT
COMPLAINT FORM

CONFIDENTIAL

DR No. 67-[redacted]

REDACTED

Possible child molesting
CHARACTER OF CASE

SUBJECT'S NAME

SUBJECT'S ADDRESS

TELEPHONE NO. OF COMPLAINANT

NO. OF PATROL UNIT ASSIGNED

4-13-67 @ 2:00 PM
DATE & TIME COMPLAINT RECEIVED

REFERRED TO:

C. D. REDACTED
OFFICER TA[redacted]

On 4-13-67 @ 2:00 PM Mr. [redacted], came to this station and stated that on 4-12-67 a Mrs. [redacted] phone [redacted] came to their residence and told his wife that Father Rucker of the Catholic Church had been molesting little girls at the school and their daughter knew about it. [redacted] stated several other girls also knew about Father Rucker molesting her daughter, [redacted]

Mr. [redacted] and his wife, [redacted] talked to their daughter, [redacted] age 9. [redacted] stated Father Rucker has put his arm around her shoulder. She has never seen him touch any girl in a molesting area or manner.

On 4-12-67 Mrs. [redacted] advised Mrs. [redacted] that their daughter knew nothing that would support [redacted] accusation. Mrs. [redacted] then stated she would contact the police herself or contact Cardinal MC INTYRE.

Mr. [redacted] stated while at the recreation park last summer [redacted] was with their daughter [redacted] and when [redacted] got home she advised her mother that a man had exposed himself to her while they were at the Park.

Mrs. [redacted] questioned her daughter, [redacted] about the incident and she said she saw a man but he did not expose himself. As far as the [redacted] are concerned this accusation is a figment of the imagination of Mrs. [redacted] daughter [redacted] This is based on the statement of their daughter and their acquaintance (personal) with Father Rucker.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER(S)

REDACTED

2773

COMPLAINT REFUSAL ON VICTIM'S REQUEST

Date 02-26-34

In re: Application for complaint against Father Rueckert

CHARGE: 647-A PC

I, REDACTED

being the complaining witness and victim in the above case, having discussed the case at length with officers of the El Segundo Police Department, now state that I do not wish to prosecute Father Rueckert

and will not sign a complaint, and request that none be issued. I understand that the (City Prosecutor's Office or District Attorney's Office) is willing to issue a complaint, but nevertheless do not desire a prosecution.

My reasons for requesting that no action be taken are as follows:

I just want the Father helped and feel the Church can best do it.

This action on my part is free and voluntary. I have not been coerced or intimidated in any way in deciding on this course of action.

REDACTED

These notes will be intelligible to me
or REDACTED REDACTED -
They have reference to an
interview held on May 5. 67
Tm.

2775

REDACTED

Chief.

El Segundo

10 - AM

2776

BISHOP TIMOTHY MANNING

4 yrs old

REDACTED

TED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Friday
May 5
'67

REDACTED

REDACTED ACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Sgt. Sgt. Chief of Police

2777

MEMORANDUM

June 27, 1989

TO: Archbishop Mahony

FROM: Monsignor Thomas Curry

RE: Child Abuse Case

A woman named REDACTED left a message on Sister REDACTED REDACTED phone over the weekend saying that she has a serious accusation to make regarding a priest. Sister REDACTED gave me the information, and I called the woman but had to leave a message on her tape. In the meantime, on Monday, June 26, the woman called Terry Richey and talked to him for about forty-five minutes. The following is a summary of the converstaion:

She is a thirty-one year old woman, and she claims to have been abused by Neville Rucker while he was stationed in St. Anthony, El Segundo. The year is not clear, but she appears to be talking about the period 1965-1967.

REDACTED is married, but her husband races motorcycles in Europe. She was treated for alcohol some months ago, and during the treatment her feelings about being abused surfaced.

Some time ago, she went and confronted Neville about her feelings, but he denied that anything ever happened. She was most concerned that he was around children, and he told her he was not. However, she spoke to the principal of the parish school who told her that Neville did visit the school children.

She says that the time the incident supposedly happened, Neville and her mother met with someone from the Chancery and Neville was moved from the parish. She says the church gave the family food and toys at Christmas, but nothing else happened. Although she talked about losing her virginity, as far as REDACTED could tell, what happened was very inappropriate touching.

Her concerns at this time are that she was violated as a child and that she lost her mother's love, because she claims her mother turned against her at that time. She also seems to be obsessed with the belief that the Church has covered this matter up, moved Neville from place to place, and that he is still being protected. She says she wants vindication and an assurance that Neville will not be around children.

This woman is not too stable. For instance, she told REDACTED that her hero, John F. Kennedy, was murdered by the government in league with

the mob, and that the Church is also tied up with the mob. However, there does seem to be substantial evidence for what she says. I attach copies of a letter from a parent, a memo from REDACTED and some scraps of paper from the file. There does seem to have been a meeting about a problem around the time she is talking of and during the period while Neville was stationed in St. Anthony, El Segundo. He served this parish from 1962-1967, and was moved in May, 1967, the month of the meeting Cardinal Manning's note refers to. She claims there were several girls involved, and these notes may well refer to another case as does the letter attached.

I propose the following course of action:

REDACTED

I would then propose that Neville meet with you and perhaps REDACTED and me. This woman definitely needs therapy, and we can possibly arrange for Neville to provide therapy for her by way of the Archdiocese, and we can give her an assurance that he will not be involved with children.

I concur

Please proceed as proposed -

+ RMM

6-29-89

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM

DATE: July 17, 1989

TO: Rev. Msgr. Thomas Curry

FROM: REDACTED

I talked with REDACTED by phone last Wednesday, July 12, for about 25 minutes. We established a fairly good rapport, REDACTED

Points in conversation

1. Regarding the priest who allegedly abused her:

 REDACTED "We haven't talked to him yet, but will"

 REDACTED "What are you going to do?"

 REDACTED "We hope to do what you asked; to make doubly sure no other children are in jeopardy and to, in some way, acknowledge your hurt."

2. REDACTED is not now in one-on-one therapy. Said she'd like to be but finds it extremely difficult to trust anyone and has no one in mind right now.

3. REDACTED

The reason for the memo: In view of Mrs. REDACTED

a) emotional problems

b) financial precariousness ("no income", some welfare)

c) marital crisis

d) lack of therapist she can trust

I'm at a loss right now to imagine what form "acknowledging her hurt" and "being of support" would take.

2760

TO FILE FROM MONSIGNOR CURRY

RE REV. NEVILLE RUCKER

Father REDACTED and I met with Father Rucker in my office on 11/7/89. Father Rucker was most candid and concerned. Although he could not remember REDACTED, it was of great concern to him that for something that was so casual to him at the time could be so devastating to her for her life, and he stays awake at night because of this. He has been suffering considerable anxiety and agony about this matter since she came to see him some time ago, and he did call her mother, as she had asked. She came to see him with a man he thinks was a member of the treatment facility, but he is not sure. Originally, in El Segundo, when these accusations came up, he went to the police because he heard his name had been given to them. One of the people in the police station told him not to worry--that the same accusations had been made about him earlier.

He has no contacts with children now since he has retired. He did have when he was a Pastor.

He is very sorry for the trouble she is suffering. We talked about the possibility of his providing therapy in the future if she needed it, and he was quite agreeable to this. He would be willing to meet with her and a therapist, and we stressed that if this meeting were to take place it should be carefully prepared.

The incident involved just touching.

The trouble it caused him and his transfer was such a trauma for him that he has never been involved in anything since that time. REDACTED

REDACTED Father REDACTED met with REDACTED and he reported to me his conversation with her when he called me on November 9, 1989. Father REDACTED went to her house and there was a person there who is training to be a therapist but this woman took very little part in the conversation and mostly minded the children. The conversation with REDACTED went pretty much as his previous phone conversation had gone. Father REDACTED told her Father Rucker could not remember her, but that indeed something could have happened and he was very sorry about this. Father REDACTED talked to her about alcoholism quite a bit. She was sober and in good shape, but she is not in therapy at this time. However, he did indicate that if she wanted to go back to therapy there would be a possibility of Father Rucker providing this help. He left it with her, though, that she would make a call if she wanted to be helped. She seemed to be surprised in a pleasant way that such help might be available. He emphasized to her that if she talks to Father Rucker, it should be after preparation and with a therapist present.

She was concerned that he was still, for instance, saying Mass and being active as a priest. She mentioned that whenever she says a man in horn-rim glasses or a priest dressed in clericals it freaks her out. When the matter first came up in her alcoholism therapy, she wanted to go out and tell the whole world. However, she has progressed from this sate. Her busband was in the house, but spent most of the time taking care of the children.

2759

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELE.
REDACTED

March 28, 1990

Dear Neville:

I promised to give you the names of some lawyers. I am still looking. However, the Archdiocese has used REDACTED REDACTED My hope is that you won't need this, but better to be sure than sorry. I will send you a couple of other names as I get them.

I will be back in touch shortly and do very much want you to know how much I am impressed with your goodness in all of this.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

2758

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
1531 WEST NINTH STREET
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90015-1194
(213) 251-3200

OFFICE OF VICAR FOR CLERGY
(213) 251-3284

April 5, 1990

Rev. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Church
887 Toyopa Drive
P.O. Box 887
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

Dear Neville:

Enclosed is a proposed letter from REDACTED to REDACTED but before sending it out I wanted to first check it with you. In paying bills, it is always advisable to use a cashier's check, although a personal check is also acceptable.

Enclosed also is the name of another lawyer who has been recommended to me. I do hope you will have no need to contact any of these names.

Please give me a call at your convenience, and again, many thanks for all your kindness and assistance in this.

Sincerely,

(Rev. Msgr.) Thomas J. Curry
Vicar for Clergy

P.S.: For your information,
REDACTED

REDACTED

2756

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

During our phone conversation on March 24, I said I would write you a letter. You mentioned to me that you are already in therapy twice a week, at $60 per hour, with a therapist you have come to trust. After a conversation with Father REDACTED he has requested that you instruct your therapist to send your bills directly to him at REDACTED

REDACTED He says he is happy to offer this pastoral help, but doesn't see how he can go much beyond a year because of the limits of his resources.

I'd like to add my regret that you have carried within you for so many years the damaging memory of the hurt you have described to me. From our several conversations you have impressed me as a person who, while having some serious personal problems, is very willing to take action to address them and make progress in your life.

Please feel free to call me any time at REDACTED

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED

cc: Rev. Neville Rucker

2757

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

1531 West Ninth Street Los Angeles California 90015-1104

April 18, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

During our phone conversation on March 24, I said I would write you a letter. You mentioned to me that you are already in therapy twice a week, at $60 per hour, with a therapist you have come to trust. After a conversation with Father Rucker, he has requested that you instruct your therapist to send your bills directly to him at REDACTED REDACTED . He says he is happy to offer this pastoral help, but doesn't see how he can go much beyond a year, because of the limits of his resources.

I'd like to add my regret that you have carried within you for so many years the damaging memory of the hurt you have described to me. From our several conversations, you have impressed me as a person who, while having some serious personal problems, is very willing to take action to address them and make progress in your life.

Please feel free to camm me anytime at REDACTED

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED REDACTED

cc: Rev. Neville Rucker

2755

Neville Rucker

4/24/90 a woman named REDACTED to say that she had met a friend from school days who said she had been abused by Father Rucker. This reminded REDACTED that she had been abused together with three others. This was at El Segundo and Father Rucker was removed. She felt he should be retired and said a detective was coming over to her house with the records of the event. She wanted to know what kind of counseling he received. She felt disturbed to the point that she needed counseling and she wanted to know what had happened to him.

She was concerned that he was in a parish with children. Being retired is irrelevant. If the matter happened no he would be in jail. She is surprised that he is still a priest. She asked me to call he back later.

I called REDACTED back some days later. She said it was a proven fact that child abusers could not be cured--it happens over and over again. She could not understand why they had allowed him to continue to be a priest. The names of four girls were on the police report. This has affected her terribly and she thinks she needs counseling to go on with her life. No one came to the families at the time. The fact that he is retired now gives him more time to do harm. The incidents happened while she was in the third or fourth grade. A friend of hers was or is in the Police Dept. (I am not sure whether she was referring to the present or to the past when the incident happened). He family had just become Catholic at the time the incident happened. She wishes her parents had taken action a at the time. However, her mother was influenced and her father worked for the city and she feels there was an involvement of the Church and the city.

She is thirty-two years old. She wanted to know what type of counseling he got or if he got a slap on the wrist. There were seven girls she knows. Her mother did not believe her at the time. She does not approve his being on the grounds of the church and school. She feels the mothers of the children have a right to know he is a child molester. She is having to pay money for counseling. Now it is coming out there were more. She saw him in St. Anthony two years later--she feels he should have been excommunicated. She feels he should be removed.

I told her that I had called Father Rucker and he did not remember her name. She was very angry that I had mentioned her name. She asked what would happen if he came after her. I assured her I knew that would not happen. She was still upset. She said she felt guilty about this.

I was sympathetic but not able to do much. We left it by REDACTED saying I would know how she felt about the matter.

Fr. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Parish
887 Toyopa Drive
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

October 26, 1990

Dear Fr Rucker,

After attending a workshop in March, 1990, on the sexual misconduct of professional ministers, presented by the Archdiocese of Seattle, a deep wound and scar surfaced in me, for which you are responsible.

The image and memory have not diminished through the years, as you might think. Nor has the cross I bear lessened in time. On the contrary, as each year passes (I am now fifty) I realize and feel more keenly the impact of sexual abuse. The sexual abuse you inflicted upon me when I was just a little child has and will remain with me forever.

It was a long time ago, though it sometimes feels like yesterday. The year 1947. I was 7 years old - just a little child. You were assisting at St. Alphonsus parish in East Los Angeles. One day I was in the school cafeteria, adjoining the parish auditorium. My mother, REDACTED , was visiting with the lunchroom ladies. You knew my mother, REDACTED well. She drove the school bus and did some secretarial work in the rectory. Perhaps your relationship with her brought you into contact with me. Whatever the case may be you took advantage of that connection by using me for your sexual satisfaction. You were there that day and somehow managed to get me into the auditorium. The auditorium was dark. Rows and rows of chairs were set up. A movie projector was in place. You put the projector on. Then you sat me on your lap, held me, and began to sexually abuse me. You placed your fingers in my vagina. It seemed as if at least fifteen minutes passed before you were finished with me. I remember the moment you left me standing alone as you went on your way. I was confused, alone and afraid. I locked myself in the parish hall bathroom. I never told anyone. I couldn't. I was too ashamed. But now it is time to tell and hold you accountable.

The most significant consequence of this childhood abuse has been a lack of ease in my physical relationships. In order to work through my fears, I have been in therapy and most likely have years to complete this process and move towards healing and recovery to the degree possible.

Because of the damage you inflicted upon me by sexually molesting me, I ask that you reimburse me for all past therapy, present therapy and all that will be incurred in the future. The total amount I am requesting is $47,400.00, while I realize that the ultimate damage to me and my life far exceeds this amount, it seems only realistic to ask for my actual costs in coming to terms with this event in my life.

I have sought legal counsel and written to your Chancellor, Most Reverend Stephen E. Blaire and a copy of this letter has been enclosed. Hopefully your pastoral response to me will forego any need to pursue the legal system.

REDACTED I await your response.

REDACTED

2752

cc: Most Reverend Stephen E. Blaire

October 26, 1990

Most Rev. Stephen E. Blaire
Chancellor
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West 9th Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015

Dear Father Blaire,

I am writing to you about a most difficult and painful matter. In 1947, when I was 7 years old, I was sexually abused by Father Neville Rucker while a student in St. Alphonsus School in East Los Angeles. Attached to this letter is my letter to Father Rucker, describing the abuse and some of the suffering and heartbreak it has caused me.

Recently, the Archdiocese of Seattle has held workshops on dealing with and preventing sexual misconduct by professional ministers. I attended one of these training sessions in March of 1990, during which the full impact of the abuse hit me. It was at this same time that I began to deal with it consciously in therapy, and to begin the long healing process of reclaiming my wholeness.

Through this process, I have begun to feel the need to confront my abuser and to ask from him, and from the system he served, reimbursement for the cost of the therapy to me. While I realize that the ultimate damage to me and my life far exceeds this amount, it seems only realistic to ask for my actual costs in coming to terms with this event in my life.

So far, to the present time, I have spent the sum of $8,480. I anticipate, at the least, another five years of therapy. The total I am asking to be reimbursed from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles is $47,400 to cover past, present and future therapy. It is only fair that Father Rucker pay some of this, of course. I would ask that you work out what you think is fair between the Archdiocese and the priest who is the abuser.

I recognize that this letter may come to you as a surprise and that my request is unsupported by a psychological report in this letter. Certainly, if you would like documentation of the treatment I have had, the cost, and the subject of the therapy, I would be happy to provide it to you.

This is a hard letter to write. All my life I have struggled with the trauma of this abuse. Now, I am asking you in justice and fairness to respond to me pastorally, so that we do not have to face the specter of the legal system. Thank you for your time, for your willingness to hear my story, and for the consideration you give to your response.

Respectfully,

REDACTED REDACTED

2753

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

October 31, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I have just finished discussing your letter of October 26, 1990 with Father Rucker.

We spent a great deal of time discussing the contents of your letter and frankly, it raises more questions than it answers. The letter also raises many questions which go beyond a pastoral response and, I suppose, that is why the letter has been brought to me.

It is only fair that I inform you as succinctly as possible that, in my opinion, the conduct which is set forth in your letter is barred by the applicable statutes of limitation. (You state that the conduct in question occurred in 1947, which is 43 years ago.)

I also noticed that your letter mentions that you have sought legal counsel. Perhaps it will be meaningful if you have him give me a call.

Warm [illegible]

REDACTED

2749

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Fr. Rucker apparently using REDACTED

October 31, REDACTED

as legal counsel

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I have just finished discussing your letter of October 26, 1990 with Father Rucker.

We spent a great deal of time discussing the contents of your letter and frankly, it raises more questions than it answers. The letter also raises many questions which go beyond a pastoral response and, I suppose, that is why the letter has been brought to me.

It is only fair that I inform you as succinctly as possible that, in my opinion, the conduct which is set forth in your letter is barred by the applicable statutes of limitation. (You state that the conduct in question occurred in 1947, which is 43 years ago.)

I also noticed that your letter mentions that you have sought legal counsel. Perhaps it will be meaningful if you have him give me a call.

Yours truly,

REDACTED

2750

Fr. Rucker apparently REDACTED using REDACTED REDACTED as legal counsel

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Moderator of the Curia/Chancellor
(213) 251-3255

1531 West Ninth Street

Los Angeles California 90015-1194

November 2, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I received your letter of October 26, 1990. I appreciate how difficult and painful it was to write this letter. I am referring your letter to REDACTED Thomas Curry, REDACTED who handles all of these matters for the Archdiocese. He is away on vacation at the present time and will return in the later part of November. I am asking him to give your letter immediate attention upon his return.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Stephen E. Blaire

Most Reverend Stephen E. Blaire
Moderator of the Curia/Chancellor

REDACTED

cc: Rev. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Parish

2751

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 251-3284

1531 West Ninth Street

Los Angeles California 90015-1194

November 30, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I received your correspondence on my return to the office and was saddened to read your letter.

You mention you have sought legal counsel, and I also understand Mr. REDACTED a lawyer from Los Angeles, has been in contact with you.

Since the matter appears to be in the hands of legal counsel, it does not seem appropriate for me to be involved at this time.

Sincerely yours,

(Rev. Msgr.) Thomas J. Curry
Vicar for Clergy

2746

December 18, 1990

Bishop Stephen E. Blaire
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015-1194

Dear Bishop Blaire,

First, may I congratulate you on your appointment as bishop. This is a great honor, that I am sure you well deserve.

I am writing, however, about a matter that is not celebratory. I was very disappointed in the response of your Archdiocese to my letter about the sexual abuse I suffered as a little girl at the hands of Father Neville Rucker. Instead of a compassionate response, I feel thet the response I received from Rev. Thomas Curry was what I would describe as a "stonewall" approach. Rather than make any attempt to talk with me personally, hear my story, and come to terms with my request for pastoral care and counselling, I received a letter from Curry saying that it does not seem appropriate for him to be involved. I also received a letter from REDACTED saying "Frankly, ...it (my letter) raises more questions than it answers. " If it raises so many questions, Bishop Blaire, why do you not ask them of me?

My goal is twofold. First, it is to heal myself of the wounds of this abuse. Toward that end, I have asked you in good faith, and NOT through a lawyer, to hear me and respond pastorally to my pain. Second, it is very important to me that Father Rucker be evaluated as a pedophile, and that he not be allowed contact with children.

In response to my letter, Father Curry said "since the matter appears to be in the hands of legal counsel, it does not seem appropriate for me to be involved at this time." Bishop Blaire, it is your Archdiocese who put this matter in the hands of lawyers, not me. My letter to you said : "I am asking you in justice and fairness to respond to me pastorally, so that we not have to face the spectre of the legal system". That is still what I want and still what I am asking you for.

Neither of us will be served by a legal action. You know all the reasons for this as well as I do. Why can we not discuss this with each other, and negotiate it in good faith together? Please consider this a request for a dispute resolution process that upholds our dignity as Christians, and that does not cast us as adversaries.

Respectfully,
REDACTED

2743

REDACTED

CERTIFIED MAIL

P 543 619 086

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West 9th Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015-1194

completed on the reverse si

2744

12/28/88

REDACTED

REDACTED

Rucker, Neville Corpus Christi Church, Pacific Palisades

It would be good to read this file. Over the past year, three women who

254618

were molested by Neville as children have surfaced, all independently. One of these days, they may happen to meet and all hell will break loose. His file seems to be missing. See c:\wp50\letters\rucker on the computer.

REDACTED

REDACTED

62

254619

MEMORANDUM

December 31, 1990

TO: Father Timothy Dyer

FROM: Monsignor Thomas Curry

RE: Neville Rucker

I know Bishop Blaire received another communication from a woman in Seattle regarding Neville. This woman wrote last August and mentioned in her letter that she had contacted a lawyer. As a result, Neville contacted REDACTED and I told her that since she had been in contact with a legal counsel it would not be appropriate for me to comment directly to her. Now I believe she is claiming she did not intend to involved a lawyer.

ok. Found → It appears that we are having some difficulty in locating Neville's file, and hope the Office can find it soon. In any case, there is information on the computer in c:wp\letters\rucker and in changes.db under Rucker. REDACTED is also very aware of the case.

This is the third complaint about child abuse in a little over a year, there may well be publicity yet on this one. The complaints are all separate ones, and the women involved do not know each other. People who complain about child abuse are always concerned that it may still be going on, and at least two of the women involved in this instance expressed these fears. It would be good to consider seriously Neville's moving from the parish at this time for the sake of all concerned.

Sorry you have to deal with this so early in your tenure, and be assured of my sympathy and support.

1/8/91 [redacted] — just waiting — at this pt.

REDACTED — T.C decided therapy at Rucker's age & w. with having happened as far as we know (& by Rucker's swearing) for 15 yrs — therapy for Rucker not best route. Rather hold him responsible for any women who come for damages.

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

Dear REDACTED

Sorry for the delay in sending you this final payment, but I have had trouble borrowing this last $7,000 Finally, it has arrived and you will find it enclosed.

Would you please return to me the original settlement agreement marked "paid in full", signed by you and dated, and a general release of all claims.

As a further sign of my regrets and my hopes for your complete recovery, I have enrolled you in the Marianist Alliance for a perpetual remembrance in all their prayers and Masses and a promise of remembrance in all my own prayers and Masses as long as I live.

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

Copy

2714

P. O. BOX 887
PACIFIC PALISADES, CALIFORNIA 90272

RECTORY: 887 TOYOPA DRIVE
(213) 454-1328

March 19, 1991

REDACTED
Legal Counsel
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015-1194

COPY

DearREDACTED

I recognize and believe that you, as Legal Counsel for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, will be able to assist me. I am confident that you will respond and help me bring this matter to a collaborative resolution. You will know as you read the communication enclosed that thus far there has been no response from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to address or attend to the accusations I have put forth against Father Neville Rucker.

Since the age of seven my life has been altered by Fr. Neville Rucker of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles (Pacific Palisades). The act was that of childhood sexual abuse. Today the abuse seems to continue as silence continues and priests refuse to deal with the sensitive issue of my childhood sexual abuse. It is my perception that Fr. Neville Rucker, Bishop Blaire and Monsignor Curry have chosen silence. I am angered by the reality that I have not been heard and that there appears to be no search or concern for justice or truth.

Before proceeding, REDACTED I ask that you pause and read the enclosed letter addressed to Fr. Neville Rucker and the letter addressed to me from my therapist, REDACTED. The letter to Fr. Rucker explains the incident as it happened. It relates the facts. The letter to me from my therapist is an attempt to capture the significant impact the childhood sexual abuse has had on my life, my relationships and my continous struggle with intimacy.

Please know that, in my opinion, the response from the diocese of Los Angeles has fallen short of a christian, compassionate, just response. It is difficult for me to believe that among the hierarchy of the Church to which I belong there are priests who seemingly turn deaf a ear and do nothing to investigate a serious accusation made against a brother priest. It is difficult for me to accept the fact that the Church to which I belong has made absolutely no attempt to communicate with me and very possibly may not have communicated seriously with my offender. It is difficult for me to accept the fact that the Church, in particular, the Archdiocese of Los Angeles has provided no avenue for dialogue and reconcilation around my experience of sexual abuse by Fr. Neville Rucker. It is difficult for me to accept the fact that I continue to pay for therapy resulting from the abuse inflicted by Fr. Neville Rucker while he escapes all responsibility and accountability. It is difficult for me to accept the fact that my experience of childhood sexual abuse by Fr. Neville Rucker would not have been explored, nor Fr. Neville Rucker evaluated or held accountable by your diocese, had I not continued, as I am now, to press for both justice and reconcilation.

2738

I appeal to you as a significant person within the Church structure of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. I realize that there are other avenues outside the Church to which I can bring my case and story. I'm not looking for sensation or an opportunity to expose Fr. Neville Rucker or the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to the larger community, rather I want action and answers to the 3 following questions and concerns:

1. Has there been investigation of my case and has Fr. Neville Rucker been evaluated? If not, why not? If yes, what are the conclusions?

2. It is a matter of justice that Fr. Neville Rucker pay for the past, present and future counselling I have received and continue to receive around the incident of the childhood sexual abuse he inflicted upon me. Can someone engage in dialogue with me regarding this matter of justice? If not, why not? If yes, how can we proceed?

3. Reconciliation with Fr. Neville Rucker and the Church is important to me. Can he and the Church officials enter into a process and dialogue with me that may move us toward reconcilation and healing? If not, why not? If yes, how can we proceed?

REDACTED I await your answer. Bishop Blaire has yet to respond to the letter I wrote him in December. The silence concerns me, in fact it angers me. Response signifies hearing and caring and receptivity. All are necessary to a just resolution and reconciliation.

It is my hope you will respond.

Thank You,
REDACTED

cc: Bishop Stephen Blaire
Rev. Msgr. Thomas Curry
REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 251-3284

1531 West Ninth Street

Los Angeles California 90015-1104

April 12, 1991

Rev. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Church
887 Toyopa Drive
P.O. Box 887
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

Dear Father Rucker:

I understand you will be back at Corpus Christi April 25.

This is just a note to ask you please to call me here at the office as soon as possible after you return.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

(Rev.) Timothy J. Dyer
Vicar for Clergy

2735

CONFIDENTIAL

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED 1531 West Ninth Street Los Angeles California 90015-1194

COPY

April 12, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I apologize for not responding sooner to your letter, but I have been out of the office. I have reviewed it and the materials attached. Although you perceive the former correspondence from the Archdiocese not responsive, you stated "I have sought legal counsel" in your letter to Father Rucker dated October 26, 1990, a copy of which was sent to Bishop Blaire. When a complainant makes this representation, the usual channel is to have legal counsel of the Archdiocese communicate directly with the legal counsel of the complainant.

It appears though from your December 18, 1990 letter to Bishop Blaire that you are not represented by counsel. You referenced that a Dispute Resolution Process be initiated. I am aware that the Archdiocese of Seattle has such a process, but the Archdiocese of Los Angeles does not. This does not mean, though, that your concerns cannot be addressed.

Since Father Rucker is represented by counsel, which representation occurred in response to your October 26, 1990 letter, I have taken the liberty of sharing the contents of your letter with Mr. REDACTED so that a just resolution can be reached. You will be hearing soon from Mr. REDACTED specifically in regard to your counselling bills. According to the policy of the Archdiocese, a priest is individually responsible for these types of bills if he admits the misconduct. Therefore, we cannot honor your request in a prior communication that the Archdiocese pay these bills and then settle with Father Rucker. Through the Office of the Vicar of Clergy, he will be encouraged to accept this responsibility, if it is his, but we cannot force him to do so. I strongly urge you to work with Mr. REDACTED in regard to this aspect.

As to an investigation, the Vicar of Clergy has met with Father Rucker concerning your complaint. I was not present at the meeting. Although you will perceive this as a barrier, confidentiality and privacy issues are involved here. When a priest talks to the Vicar of Clergy it is always in strict confidence. An attempt was made to contact Father Rucker to see if he would release this confidentiality provision, but he is presently unavailable since he is out of the country. He will return April 26, 1991.

2736

REDACTED

I believe in order for any reconciliation to occur between yourself and Father Rucker, he must be willing to enter the process. At this time I cannot give you any assurances one way or the other. I know he will be encouraged to speak with you directly if you so wish. It appears that this is the only way that your questions, concerns, and anger can be addressed by the appropriate person, Father Rucker. Please be assured that the Vicar of Clergy's Office and my office will work toward this goal.

I wish to thank you for your letter and again I apologize for my late response. I again, though, urge you to work with Mr. REDACTED specifically in the areas of therapy bills. If you have any questions concerning the above, please do not hesitate to contact me.

Yours very truly,
REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: Bishop Stephen E. Blaire
Rev. Timothy Dyer, Vicar of Clergy
REDACTED

Rev. Neville Rucker

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 251-3284
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles California 90015-1194

April 30, 1991

REDACTED
REDACTED
910 Marion
Seattle, Washington 98104

Dear Father REDACTED

I wanted to thank you for your help during our telephone conversation yesterday concerning Father Neville Rucker and REDACTED

The information you gave me helped to clarify the fact that the counseling program with which REDACTED is working is not the official conciliation program for the Diocese of Seattle.

Per our discussion, I agree that it is time for Father Rucker to be in contact with REDACTED , so that they can work out some form of reconciliation. I have accordingly spoken with Father Rucker, giving him REDACTED address and asking him to make contact with her directly or through his counsel. Father Rucker gave me every indication that he would cooperate.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED imothy J. Dyer
icar for Clergy

cc: Rev. Neville Rucker
REDACTED
Bishop Stephen E. Blaire

2731

corpus christi church

887 Toyopa Drive • Pacific Palisades, California 90272 • (213) 454-1328

A Catholic parish community building the Body of Christ in Pacific Palisades, California

May 4th, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

If it is amenable to you, I would like to come up to Seattle and meet with you either under the auspices of your Diocesan Dispute Resolution Process or some other type of meeting of your choice.

Hopefully this could lead to a process of healing. If this proposal is agreeable, I will try to arrange for whatever you wish. Please let me know your preference.

As to financial considerations, obviously I am not wealthy (having spent 12 years as Pastor of Inner-city Black Parishes), but I will do my best.

My mother left me a few shares of Putnam stock some years ago worth about $5,000 when she died. It should be worth double that amount now. I will sell them and turn the proceeds over to you as soon as it is possible.

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

cc: Bishop Stephen E. Blaire
Rev. Timothy Dwyer, Vicar of Clergy
REDACTED

2730

May 6, 1991

REDACTED

Archdiocese Of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015-1194

Dear REDACTED DACTED

Thank you for your letter of April 12th. Indeed, I have heard from REDACTED and will be in correspondance with him regarding my therapy bills. His letter to me was somewhat positive, if guarded, and I have some limited hope for resolution of the matter through him.

Let me clarify a point. The fact that I mentioned in a letter that I had sought legal counsel did not mean that I was suing the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. The very fact that I wrote to you myself indicated that I was not pursing legal action, but rather reconciliation and compensation for my therapy. If I had been pursuing the more formal route you would have recieved a letter from my attorney. I thought that the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, having access to competent legal advice, would recognize the difference between a letter from a victim and a letter from a lawyer. My fear is that those that I wrote to hung onto that line as a smoke screen to avoid dealing with me as a person.

Indeed, I did seek legal advice. The attorney I spoke to encouraged me to write to you myself, to ask for what I wanted, and to write to Father Rucker directly, all of which I did. She felt, and I do too, that it is much better to pursue these painful matters with the intent of healing and reconciliation, especially when the other disputant is a priest and an Archdiocese.

Even though I am now getting some slight movement from your Archdiocese, it is very discouraging to me to realize that I have had to work very hard, write many letters, and show consistent fortitude to even get this limited response. It is hard to accept that the Archdiocese of Los Angeles will take no responsibility to provide even a resolution process for me. Anything that I get, I will get because of my continuing efforts to get your attention.

The stories of victims of sexual abuse by clergy make it clear that they suffer not only because of the abuse, but also because they feel betrayed by the Church that they loved and trusted. It is almost always for them a spiritual crisis as well as an emotional trauma. The is true for me as well.

Your Archdiocese is in a position to provide a healing process to victims of sexaul abuse by clergy, regardless of the legal stand you wish to take. It is distressing to me that your whole approach is to leave the repsonsiblitily totally in the hands of the priest and his lawyer. While there is certainly some value in that, there is a larger issue of the pastoral response of a church to the victim of one of its ministers.

It seems to me that your policies are geared toward silence and protecting and defending your system and the one accused. You seem to have no access to information regarding this man's record, his admission or denial, or the plans of the Archdiocese for him, once this charge has come from me. The alleged offender is calling the shots. Does the Archdiocese have a policy for handling charges such as these? If it does, I would certainly like to see it.

Despite all my conplaints, I do very much appreciate the time that you have taken and the help that you have provided me. You have shown me the respect of answering the many issues I have raised in my letter to you. My hunch is that you have also talked with Mr. REDACTED and done your best to get him to work with this matter in a kind and appropriate way.

It is still my intention to meet with Father Rucker and confront him about his abuse of me. I do not intend this to be a legal process, but rather a therapeutic one for me. My hope is that Fr. Rucker and his therapist could come to Seattle and meet with me and my therapist. I am glad to know that you will support this confrontation and, hopefully, reconciliation.

Again, thank you for all of your help and patience in listening to me and helping me wend my way through this painful process. You are upholding my dignity, and I bless you for that.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

P.S. I have heard from Father Neville Rucker since I wrote this letter. I will be writing Fr. Rucker soon.

Again, thank you for your caring response.

cc: Bishop Stephen E. Blaire
Rev. Timothy Dwyer, Vicar of Clergy ✓
REDACTED

2729

REDACTED

JUN 3 1991

corpus christi church

887 Toyopa Drive • Pacific Palisades, California 90272 • (213) 454-1328

A Catholic parish community building the Body of Christ in Pacific Palisades, California

June 3, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Since I have not heard from you, I am presuming my offer to come up to Seattle and meet with you under the auspices of your Diocesan Dispute Process or some other kind of meeting is not amenable to you.

Nevertheless, as promised I have sold the Putnam Stock my mother left me when she died. Please find enclosed a check for $11,000 to help with your REDACTED .

Sorry for the delay, but the certificates still had her name on them so the Company returned them to me with the memo that a copy of her death certificate was required before they could be cashed.

Finally, please be assured of a constant remembrance in my prayers and Masses.

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

c.c. Rev. Timothy Dyer
REDACTED

2727

June 7, 1991

Fr. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Church
887 Toyopa Drive
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

Dear Fr. Rucker,

Thank you for your note and check. It arrived just as I was ready to write you.

It has taken me until now to work out the particulars of our meeting together.

I do want to meet with you for the purpose of healing, understanding and reconciliation.

REDACTED and a facilitator can lead us through the process. I have asked for two sessions and hope that you are agreeable.

The dates my therapist and facilitator are available are on Monday, July 22, 1991, from 3:00 - 5:00 p.m. and on Wednesday, July 24, 1991, from 10:00 - 12:00 p.m.

I look forward to your response and will send you directions and any other information you request.

Thank you,

REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: Rev. Timothy Dyer ✓
REDACTED

2726

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

887 Toyopa Drive • Pacific Palisades, California 90272 • (213) 454-1328

A Catholic parish community building the Body of Christ in Pacific Palisades, California

June 9, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Received your letter and am glad you have agreed to a meeting under the auspices of TARA, your Archdiocesan Therapy process.

The dates and times you have arranged (Monday, July 22nd from 3:00 to 5:00 p.m. and Wednesday, July 24th from 10:00 to 12:00), are fine for me. All I need now are the directions to the place where the sessions are to be held.

I will be praying this week on Retreat back at the Seminary that they will be fruitful.

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

C.C. Rev. Timothy Dyer
REDACTED

2725

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

P. O. Box 887
PACIFIC PALISADES, CALIF. 90272

Dear REDACTED

Just a note to let you know the results of a three-day meeting with REDACTED under the auspices of the Seattle Archdiocese Therapy & Reconciliation Unit. The enclosed letter speaks for itself, but the fact I agreed to a payment of $55,000.00 for Therapy and sick leave probably has helped toward the healing and reconciliation. Please remember us in your prayers.

Fraternally,

Harold

P.S. The meetings themselves were pretty grim. I am glad it is over.

2704

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH
P. O. Box 887
PACIFIC PALISADES, CALIF. 90272

Dear Tim,

Just wanted you to know the results of my three-day meeting with REDACTED under the auspices of TARA, the Seattle Archdiocese Therapy Unit.

The meetings were pretty grim, much confrontation on her part (which seemed to me to be egged on the her Therapist and the Nun Facilitator). Maybe it helped for her to express her feelings so strongly. Probably it also helped that I signed a "Compensation Agreement" afterwards for REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED I am glad the meetings are over.

Please pray for both of us.

Fraternally,

Neville

2724

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

August 6, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

As you can see from the enclosed documents, you must have been praying for me (as I have for you). REDACTED the last white widow to move away from my all-black parish of St. Agatha, was a very good woman. She had three delicate eye operations and on each occasion, I said Mass for her in her hospital room.

Later as she became incapacitated because of age and went to be cared for by her sister, I drove all the way to Orange County twice to say a Home Mass for her. She had always said she was going to do something for me, but I had no clue. These two CD's were the result. ($15,000)

I plan to cash in my small insurance policy and to borrow the rest (repaying the loan with my monthly Chancery check). Hopefully you will receive the balance by September 1st. If not, it will be there shortly afterwards.

As per Sister's advice, I have signed up for a three day Sexuality-Spiritualty Conference in Mid-September which I am sure will be profitable.

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker

cc. Rev. Tim Dyer
REDACTED

P. O. BOX 887
PACIFIC PALISADES, CALIFORNIA 90272

RECTORY: 887 TOYOPA DRIVE
(213) 454-1328

2722

REDACTED

REDACTED

August 8, 1991

Dear George,

You are right. I have been praying for both of us to heal and forgive.

Thank you for your effort to do all that is possible to convey to me your sorrow, pain and willingness to make amends. Your visit mattered to me. It helped me in my healing and understanding of myself. Maybe it did the same for you.

Let us continue to pray for each other and move towards a place of peace and reconciliation.

With appreciation,

REDACTED

2705

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your prayers. As you can see from this letter, they were answered.

Gratefully,

[signature]

September 26, 1991

Dear Fr. Rucker,

Thank you for the past payments. I am very appreciative of your efforts to meet the financial agreement. I perceive the recompense as a concrete symbol of your continued desire to say you are sorry.

Though I continue to struggle with the effects of the abuse and the anger which surfaces from time to time, I do forgive you. It is my hope that in the words " I forgive you," there is freedom for you and freedom for me to journey forward without the additional weight of withholding forgiveness or not receiving forgiveness.

I know the words "I forgive you" will not dissolve my anger nor take my pain or challenge away. But I can move on now and so can you with more freedom, ease and grace than ever before.

Thank you for coming to Seattle, saying "I'm sorry," sharing your story and compensating me for my therapy and pain. These expressions are received by me with gratitude.

May you know freedom and be graced in ways yet unknown to you.

With appreciation,
REDACTED

Copies to Rev. Tim Dyer
and REDACTED CTED

2715

CLERGY DATABASE

Last:Rucker Title:Rev. First: Neville Middle:

Color **Blue**

04/03/65 The principal at St. Anthony School in El Segundo received an anonymo letter from a mother claiming that she had seen Father touched both of her daughters inappropriately. 07/13/65 REDACTED Principal of the school, informed REDACTEDREDACTED REDACTED that imprudent relations on the part of Father with school girls ranging from 2nd grade to 8t grade. 05/05/67 Cardinal Manning met with Father as a result of having receive information regarding his inappropriate behavior with school girls. He was mov from the parish. 07/01/79 Appointed Pastor of Corpus Christi. 08/01/87 Retired Pastor Emeritus 06/27/89 Excerpts from Msgr. Curry's memo to Ab. Mahony: A wom named REDACTED left a message on Sister REDACTED phone over the weekend saying that she had a serious accusation to make regarding a pries She met with REDACTEDREDACTED. She is a 31 year-old woman, and she claims to have been abused by Father while he was stationed in St. Anthony. The year is not clear, but she appears to be talking about 1965-1967. She says that at the tim of the incident supposedly happened, Father and her mother met with someone fr the Chancery and as a result he was removed from the parish. 11/07/89 Msgrs. Curry and REDACTED met with Father. He claimed that he does not remember her. 04/24/90 A woman named REDACTED called to say that she had met a friend from school days who said she had been abused by Father. This reminded REDACTED that s had been abused together with three others. She told Msgr. Curry that the name of four girls were on the police report. No one came to the families at that time. Her mother did not believe her. 10/26/90 Another victim surfaced: REDACTED REDACTED . She says she was abused in 1947 while she was a student in St. Alphonsus Church. 07/22/91 Under the auspices of the Ad. of Seattle, Father me with REDACTED. The meetings were grim, much confrontation on her part. Father said he was tormented for many years because of his abusive actions towards her. Therefore, he will receive therapy for healing himself. 07/22/91 Father signed Compensation Agreement for $55,370 to compensate REDACTED for past, present, and future therapy costs. 09/01/91 He reimbursed her in full. 10/21/91 Excerpts fr Sr. REDACTED (she is the psychologist where REDACTED has been going for treatment) letter to Msgr Dyer: At the end of the sessions, after REDACTED and her therapist had left the room, Father said to her: "God called me into the priesthood and God does not make mistakes; therefore, all of this happened as part of God's plan for REDACTED salvation." It is clear to me that Father has insulated himsel against actually feeling responsible for his actions. By definition, he is an "untreated sex offender." We rarely see a sex offender with only one victim. That reality concerns me. 11/07/91 Msgr. Dyer's response: I will respond favorably to Father's request for therapy.

EYES ONLY Father Dyer - Rucker Resume: REDACTED

The three women are REDACTED

The legal involvement at this points involves REDACTED who lives in Washington (Archdiocese of Seattle).

First incidents in C file date back to spring/summer 1965 at St. Anthony's, El Segundo. Fr. Rucker was Administrator. File contains notes from Sister Superior at the school, anonymous letter from "a mother" and scraps of paper including the name of what looks like a policeman. Nothing more until June 1989.

REDACTED - Claims abused by R. at El Segundo around 1965-67. Feelings surfaced during current treatment for alcohol abuse. REDACTED confronted R. personally and he denied incident. Told her he was not around school children now (she had indicated he shouldn't be allowed to be), but principal of Corpus Christi School said he did visit children. REDACTED says at time of alleged incident R. was removed from El Segundo. Fr. REDACTED assessed incident as "inappropriate touching." TC indicates REDACTED "not too stable". She feels her mother turned against her over/after(?) the incident and she lost her mother's lvoe. Obsessed with idea tht Church has covered up. Has emotional, financial, marital problems. Wants vindication and assurance R. will not be near kids. Meeting with TC/R/REDACTED: R. concerned that was was casual to him was devastating to REDACTED. Upshot on this REDACTED back in therapy 2x a week @ $60 and bills going to R., who said he could afford this for only a year. That was April 1990 so THE YEAR IS ABOUT UP.

REDACTED

REDACTED - Surfaced about April 1990. Said she met "friend from school days who said she has been abused by R. This reminded REDACTED she and 3 others had been abused at El Segundo. Wants R. retired. Wants to know what happened to him? Says she is disturbed to point where she needs counseling. Says there was a police report naming 4 girls. Thinks there was some Church/city (I would read that as Church/police) involvement (I would think she meant collusion). SHE IS NOW REDACTED. She is paying for counseling. TC told her he had talked to R. and R. did not remember her name. She was angry he had done that and asked what would happen if R. "came after her." TC assured her that would not happen. His notes say "We left it by REDACTED saying that I knew how she felt about the matter." No further info on this one.

NEXT PAGE FOR CURRENT ACTIVITY

REDACTED

REDACTED

Writes to R. 10/26/90: "After attending a workshop in March 1990 on sexual misconduct of professional ministers given by Archdiocese of Seattle...a deep wound and scar surfaced in me for which you are responsible." This involves R. at St. Alphonsus in 1947! He was Associate there. Fingers in vagina 15 minutes. She never told anyone --too ashamed. Blames subsequent "lack of ease in my physical relationships" on this, said lack has her currently in therapy. Asks reimbursement for all past, present, future therapy. Names a figure: $47,400. Says she has sought legal counsel and written Bishop Blaire but ends with "Hopefully your pastoral resposne will forego any need to pursue legal system." Also letter from her therapist included stated a direct relationship between her psychological problems and the "molest" by R. (R. contacts lawyer REDACTED REDACTED ; writes to REDACTED that R.'s conduct barred by statute of limitations as it took place 43 years ago. TC writes REDACTED "You mention you have sought legal counsel and I also understand Mr. REDACTED has been in contact with you. Since the matter appears to be in the hands of legal counsel it does not seem appropriate for me to be invovled at this time."

December 1990: TC "believes REDACTED now claiming she did not intend to involve a lawyer." TC also states in memo to AB that the women involved do not know each other. [TC: I do not know how this was determined. It seemed to me REDACTED may have known each other. Who was the woman REDACTED met? Think this is probably ireelevant.]

Decision by TC(and REDACTED) therapy fro R. at this age with no further incidents for 25 years as far as we know not best route. Rather, hold him responsible for any women who come for damages.

March 1991: REDACTED writes REDACTED as legal counsel for A.D.: "no response from ARchdiocese to my accusation...R., Blaire, Curry have chosen silence...I am angered...no search or concern for justice or truth...read my letter of October 26 to R. and letter from my therapist...not looking for sensation or opportunity to expose R or Archdiocese...want action and answers to: (1) Has there been investigation of my case and if R. has been evaluated? If not, why not? If yes, what conclusions?" (2) Matter of justice that R. pay for past, present, future counseling for her. Can someone engage in dailogue with her about this? (3) reconciliation with R. and Church is important to her. Can he and Church officers enter into dialogue with her? If not, why not? Sent copy to Chancellor Archdiocese of Seattle.

April 12, 1991: REDACTED replied to REDACTED - Precis: Archdiocese not unresponsive..when complainant seeks legal counsel we communicate by counsel..appears you are not represented by counsel and want Dispute Resolution Process. L.A. Archdiocese does not have this Process as Seattle does. This does not mean your concerns cannot be addressed. I have shared your letter with REDACTED ..you will be hearing from him soon specifically in regard to counseling bills. Priest is individually responsible for these types of bills if he admits the misconduct. We will encourage R to accept responsibility if it is his but cannot force him to. Urge you work with REDACTED in this regard. As to investigation, R. was spoken to. Confidentiality prevails. We will see if R. will agree to waive Confidentiality when he returns April 26. We will encourage him to speak direclty with you if you wish. [It is a full answer to her letter to REDACTED Copies to Blaire, Dyer, REDACTED and Rucker.

2734

PASTORAL LIFE SERVICES DEPARTMENT
ARCHDIOCESE OF SEATTLE
910 MARION STREET
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON 98104

January 2, 1992

Rev. Timothy Dyer
Vicar of Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90115-1194

Dear Fr. Dyer,

Six months have passed since I met with Fr. Neville Rucker on July 24, 1991. Since that time Fr. Rucker has paid me REDACTED REDACTED, [illegible] I'm grateful for the recompense and the effort Fr. Rucker made to come to Washington and meet with me.

When I began this process in Spring of 1990, I felt little support from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, but as time moved on and I continued to present the truth and you became the new Vicar of Clergy, things changed somewhat. I really don't know all the variables that changed, but I wanted you to know that the change in attitude I sensed had a positive effect on me and my perception of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

The Seattle Archdiocese has extensive resources for helping individuals who have been abused by priests. Some of these resources are costly (as in therapy), some are free and readily available to anyone in need. Because of my position as REDACTED REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Seattle, I knew of and could take advantage of these resources in approaching your Archdiocese. It certainly required all the help and support I could get to continue to write after being turned down at least three times in the early months of this journey.

Enclosed is a book produced by the Seattle Archdiocese on professional ethics dealing with sexual misconduct by clergy and ministers. It is one example of the kind of work that can be done in this area, in which the Church is open and non-defensive about its responsibilites.

Additionally, the experience here is that over the years that we have worked with this problem, with the legal claims and with the need for education, we have found such a program both cost effective and compassionate. The Archdiocesan policy in cases of sexual misconduct found in the back of the booklet may be helpful, also. Can you please return this booklet after you have had time to review it. If you want any help in developing a plan for your diocese, I'm certain some of the persons involved in this project could become resources.

Thank you Fr. Dyer for the efforts you made to assist me as I journey toward healing.

May the new year be kind to you.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

2708

TP
SHE WANTS
THE BOOK BACK
WHEN YOU HAVE
READ IT !
REDACTED

2709

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 251-3284
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles California 90015-1194

January 16, 1992

REDACTED
Pastoral Life Services Department
Archdiocese of Seattle
910 Marion Street
Seattle, Washington 98104

Dear REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of January 2, 1992. I am pleased to hear that the response by Father Rucker has had positive effects for you and has helped to restore faith in the Church, as well as in this Archdiocese.

I have read the manual you sent me, and I appreciate your thoughtfulness in doing so. I respected the instruction inside, which said that the materials were not to be duplicated. I would be grateful to you, however, if you could put me in touch with the director of this Center and perhaps speak to them yourself in order to introduce me to him or her.

I would request at that point a copy of the manual for my Office as well as further information about the workshops described therein.

Again, I offer my thanks and extend my prayers for continued and complete healing.

In Christ,

(Rev. Msgr.) Timothy J. Dyer
Vicar for Clergy

REDACTED

2706

REDACTED

251-3(509)

DATE: 9-14-92

To: Mr. Dyer

For [redacted] Rueckert's file.

+SCB

See note from Fr [redacted]

Helen

REDACTED

2703

April 15, 2002

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I am writing about serious concerns I have about a priest who's been involved in prior sexual misconduct who is still ministering in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. I would appreciate an investigation of this situation & replying to my concerns about a priest who I believe should not be representing the Catholic Church.

Fr. Neville Rucker, currently working out of a parish in Pacific Palisades, was assigned as Pastor of St. Anthony's in El Segundo during the mid 60's. The young girls in the school who were maturing into young ladies, soon learned to wrap their sweaters tightly around themselves to try to discourage Fr. Rucker from fondling their breasts. The younger girls would find his hands going up their skirts and playing with their underwear. This was a time when priest's were considered saints, at least to the children of St. Anthony's and no one wanted to say anything for fear of God's retribution. So, we endured this abuse until one day, the School Secretary became aware of what was going on. Within 24 hours, Fr. Rucker disappeared from St. Anthony's.

On a recent REDACTED I was shocked to find the same Fr. Rucker representing the Church & diocese as an onboard chaplain. I discovered that Fr. Rucker was in charge of assigning Los Angeles diocese priest on at least two cruise lines. You can imagine my disbelief to see this child-molesting priest from the 60s still ministering...particularly on ships that included children. After returning from the cruise, still shocked and tormented by seeing this man, I knew I had to do something. I reported it to REDACTED REDACTED and when their management confronted Fr. Rucker, he admitted to having been the subject of a lawsuit settlement concerning molestation charges. As a result, REDACTED REDACTED informed Fr. Rucker that he no longer would be allowed to minister onboard their ships. He said he understood.

I felt good about protecting other vulnerable girls from his potential inappropriate behavior until recently. I remember talking to Fr. Rucker after disembarking the ship while passengers were waiting for transfers to the airport. This is when he told me about his job with the diocese. He further claimed to have been on so many REDACTED Cruises in the same capacity that he stopped counting after 50 voyages.

I have been in the travel industry for almost 20 years and have arranged for hundreds of families to travel on REDACTED including my own family. I became angry all over again at the thought that the archdiocese was allowing Fr. Rucker to continue in his plum

assignment...while being exposed to hundreds of children confined onboard cruise ships! I am requesting that you investigate the facts of this case as I believe Fr. Neville Rucker should not be representing the Catholic Church as a priest in any capacity...particularly one that would put him into a position of dealing with children... anywhere.

I am not interested in taking this public and would ask that you keep this confidential. My parents put their five children's Catholic education as the top priority in their lives, even though they could not afford it. My mother and I both prepared dinner for two different convents to help pay for the schooling. I do not want them to feel that their sacrifices were in vain. However, I also ask for it to be taken seriously and appropriate action should be taken. I look forward to hearing the results of your investigation and the action being taken to rectify this inequity and potential hazard to God's children.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2241

April 23, 2002

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Parish
887 Toyopa Drive
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272-5021

Dear Father Rucker:

I appreciate our conversation earlier today, and the gracious manner in which you accepted the need for the steps that I described to you. This letter is to briefly summarize our conversation.

In your continuing retirement, you will be moving to a residence in [redacted] as soon as possible. Please inform me of the day of your move.

You are not to engage in any further public ministry, even simply concelebrating at services, without the express authorization of the Archbishop or Vicar for Clergy. You are free and encouraged, of course, to celebrate Mass privately in your room. You also may concelebrate the Mass at [redacted] but otherwise are not to engage in any form of priestly ministry. This includes a prohibition of any ministry outside of the Archdiocese.

I will inform Sister [redacted] and the priest chaplain at Nazareth House of the restrictions placed on you, and that you should have no contact with minors that might visit the institution unless they are your own blood relatives.

Please know that you are in my prayers. Feel free to contact me if I can be of any service to you. May God bless you.

Your brother in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

2687

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2241

April 23, 2002

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Cardinal Mahony has asked me to reply to your letter of April 15, 2002, concerning Father Neville Rucker. I thank you for bringing his situation to our attention and informing us of your concerns.

We had already reevaluated Father Rucker's circumstances. This is to let you know that he has been removed from all assignments, and specifically has been prohibited from ever serving as a cruise chaplain. He has been directed to have no contact with minors, other than his own blood relatives, and is in a living situation where he is monitored to assure that this is the case.

Again, thank you for writing. May God bless you.

Sincerely yours,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

2684

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED
Chairperson of the Clergy Misconduct
Oversight Board

CC: Cardinal Roger Mahony
Los Angeles Archdiocese

RE: VICTIMS OF CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE
OFFENDING PARTY: FATHER RUCKER

Dear REDACTED

My name is REDACTED and I am representing a group of women who were sexually molested by Father Rucker in the early 1970's at St Agatha Parish. I have been practicing law in Echo Park since 1972 and I am the founder of the Working Peoples Law Center. Over the years I have been on the court appointed Juvenile panel at Eastlake as well as having been the attorney of record of hundreds of criminal cases. I mention this because I am sure I have appeared in front of you in the past.

About a month ago I received a call from a former client who was emotionally distraught. She said she had seen a picture of Father Rucker in an article on child sexual abuse in the Los Angeles Times. In the article, Father Rucker was named as the priest that molested a young girl in a South Bay parish during the late 1960's. When my client saw his picture, the sexual abuse she had suffered in the early 1970's came flashing back to her.

I met with this woman and now have met with her older and younger sister as well. There is also another woman who has contacted me and described the sexual abuse she suffered at the hands of Father Rucker while they were at St Agatha Parish school in the early to mid 1970's. These four women are only now dealing with the terrible abuse they suffered at the hands of Father Rucker.

What is disturbing to these now mature women, is that officials of the Catholic Church knew as early as the late 1960's that Father Rucker was a sexual predator of young girls. The mother of a young girl in a South Bay Parish actually filed a police report with the El Segundo Police Department accusing Father Rucker of sexually molesting her young daughter. The hierarchy of the Catholic Church then met with the mother and

period of time Father Rucker was transferred to St. Agatha parish. The church never informed anyone at St. Agatha that Father Rucker was being transferred to their Parish because he had been molesting young girls at his prior Parish. After arriving at St. Agatha, Father Rucker was again molesting young girls. At this point, I know of at least four young girls Father Rucker molested and according to these woman they are sure there are many more victims that have not come forward up to now.

The women and the family members that have recently contacted me are now going through terrible emotional times. Many of them are having to deal with their suppressed memories of these awful events for the first time. They have all agreed that I should write this letter to your committee as a first stage of their healing process. Their moods shift from anger to depression back to anger. I am hopeful that your committee's responses to their demands listed below will begin their healing process.

First, they would like the Church to publish all the Parishes in which Father Rucker was located from the 1960's until his current retirement. They would like to know his assignments and if there were any reported cases of molestation at his various Parish assignments.

Second, they would like an apology and explanation of how the church could allow Father Rucker to continue to be a priest after his molestation of a young girl in the late 1960's. They would like to know who made the decisions and on what basis was the decision made to move FatherRucker from one parish to another after it was discovered that he had molested a young girl in the late 1960's.

Third, all of the women would like a face to face meeting with Father Rucker so that they can confront their demons. They would hope he would apologize for the emotional pain he has caused in their lives.

Fourth, they would like the church to intervene and pay their therapy costs for as long as it takes to restore their mental health.

Fifth, they would like a public statement by the Archbishop stating that not only will he have a policy of zero tolerance in this Archdiocese but he will defrock any priest that is found to have molested children. Also, that the Archdiocese will actively cooperate with the police department and district attorney to criminally prosecute the perpetrators of these atrocious crimes against young children.

Sixth, these women want to be financially compensated for the pain and suffering that has been part of their lives since they were molested as young children. I am happy to say this was the last of their demands but it is also a critical demand to help them become whole both emotionally and financially.

This letter is being written with the spirit that a new day is upon us. It is written with the hope that everyone wants to work towards the day when these victims of sexual abuse will be

able to live a normal life.

These woman are not seeking revenge. They will work as long as it takes to achieve justice.

Thank you for your kind attention to this letter and I hope to hear from you in the near future.

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Afro American
3 sister + friend

Representing
Woman

Echo Park

Working People's Law Center

Fr. Rucker
Times Article
Last weekend
SAT May 18 + 19

REDACTED

REDACTED

to
Central So L.A.
Pico Robertson

Article California

want to

Community Law Center
1. Policy change for the Church
2.

#

11363

197.

SUSPECTED CHILD ABUSE REPORT

To be Completed by Reporting Party

A. Case Identification
To be completed by Investigating CPA
Victim Name: Women
Report No./Case Name:
Date of Report: Rucker

B. Victim

NAME/TITLE
Women

ADDRESS

PHONE ()	DATE OF REPORT	BIRTHDATE	SEX	RACE

C. Call

OFFICIAL CONTACTED	PHONE	DATE/TIME
Detective REDACTED	REDACTED	

D. Other Parties

NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)	ADDRESS

PRESENT LOCATION OF

NAME OF CHURCH OR SCHOOL

ADDRESS AT TIME OF INCIDENT

DATE/TIME OF INCIDENT	PLACE OF INCIDENT	*(Check One)* Occurred ☐	Observed ☐

TYPE OF SEXUAL ABUSE:

NARRATIVE DESCRIPTION:

F. Perpetrator Information

Fr. Rucker

Signed _____

11362

108

SUSPECTED CHILD ABUSE REPORT

To be Completed by Reporting Party

A. Case Identification
To be completed by Investigating CPA
Victim Name: REDACTED
Report No./Case Name:
Date of Report: Rucker

B. Victim

NAME/TITLE REDACTED

ADDRESS

REDACTED	DATE OF REPORT	BIRTHDATE	SEX	RACE
	same # as above		F	

REDACTED Case 37 yrs old

C. Call

OFFICIAL CONTACTED	PHONE	DATE/TIME
Detective REDACTED	REDACTED	

D. Other Parties

NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)	ADDRESS

PRESENT LOCATION OF

NAME OF CHURCH OR SCHOOL St. Anthony's El Segundo

ADDRESS AT TIME OF INCIDENT

DATE/TIME OF INCIDENT	PLACE OF INCIDENT	(Check One)	Occurred ☐	Observed ☐
1965				

TYPE OF SEXUAL ABUSE: 12 + 13 years old - working at rectory alot. First floor office + out in front of Church 4 girls

NARRATIVE DESCRIPTION:
"Put hand down front"

Doesn't want Counseling

F. Perpetrator Information

Fr. Neville Rucker

Signed _____

11360

I don't want this priest around my children

- group of kids to Vegas & lots of different places.

- sitting & talking about pasts all the brothers.

- go to Mom's house. 15 years ago
 7 or 8 x/yr - lot of touching
 until teens. Jr. High.
 Sensed alot of trips

REDACTED Youngest - touching
2nd " touching & video. REDACTED
3rd " videos
oldest - Husband videos
helped them financially & School private
was the Father figure.

REDACTED

May 19, 2002

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241
mediarelations@la-archdiocese.org

Dear Cardinal Mahoney,

I am writing in response to an article recently printed in the Los Angeles Times regarding G. Neville Rucker.

I was a student at St. Anthony's in El Segundo California from 1957 to 1965. That's first grade until the middle of eighth grade. My sister, who is four years younger than me started at St. Anthony's in 1962.

She and I were both molested by then Fr. Rucker. I can go into details if necessary, but prefer not to. These are clear and vivid memories. During the time that this happened, I spoke out about it at school; I spoke out about it at home. The nuns I spoke to told me I was evil and possessed by the devil, this to a 5th grader, and that I better not speak out about it. My parents were afraid of embarrassing the church. There was one girl whose mother did speak out openly, the girl's name wasREDACTED I still remember her name after all these years because I wish my parents had stood up for me. Mrs. REDACTED came down to the school and put an end to REDACTED being called up to the rectory to "stuff envelopes" she also removed her from the school. We all lived in dread of being called to the rectory (interrupting class time) to "stuff envelopes", as I got older, I refused to go and then had to suffer the ridicule of the nuns. The most devastating memory of Fr. Rucker is of him fondling by sister's private parts while she bent over to take the mail out of a mailbox at the rectory. I remember clearly she was wearing her blue plaid uniform skirt, she was in second grade, and her skirt was short because she had gotten a little pudgy. This was the most upsetting for me because I always felt for myself I could just suffer and bear it, and if it got too bad I was big enough I could hit him, but my sister was so small she didn't know how to fight back.

I have never formally complained about this situation other than during the years that it happened. My sister and I, as children, always assumed when Fr. Rucker was sent away from St.Anthony's that he was sent to some place where they would watch him. As adults, we assumed he was probably dead.

The reason I am coming forward at this time is to support the person that is referred to as the alleged victim. And to make sure G. Neville Rucker is held accountable. He is guilty of child molestation. He did do these things to my sister and me, and unless he comes forward and admits his guilt, I feel I will need to go further. If you wish, I will send you the names of my fellow students. The 5th grade teacher at that time was the only lay teacher, her name is Mrs.REDACTED and she is still a parishioner of St. Anthony's in El Segundo. My parents are also still parishioners of St. Anthony's and still live in El Segundo, they are quite elderly, and I hope no pressure will be put on them.

I do want to hear from you. Please contact me.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

SUSPECTED CHILD ABUSE REPORT

To be Completed by Reporting Party

A. Case Identification
To be completed by Investigating CPA
Victim Name: Anonymous Female
Report No./Case Name:
Date of Report: Rucker

B. Victim

NAME/TITLE: Anonymous female

ADDRESS:

PHONE	DATE OF REPORT	BIRTHDATE	SEX	RACE
()	5/20 9/14pm Hotline Eng		F	

C. Call

OFFICIAL CONTACTED	PHONE	DATE/TIME
Detective Barraclough	REDACTED	

D. Other Parties

NAME (LAST, FIRST, MIDDLE)	ADDRESS

PRESENT LOCATION OF:

NAME OF CHURCH OR SCHOOL:

ADDRESS AT TIME OF INCIDENT:

DATE/TIME OF INCIDENT	PLACE OF INCIDENT	(Check One) Occurred ☐ Observed ☐
	St Anthony's Parish	

TYPE OF SEXUAL ABUSE:

NARRATIVE DESCRIPTION:

F. Perpetrator Information

"Fr C devil Rucker"

Signed _____

11359



St. Agatha Parish Family

2646 Mansfield Ave., Los Angeles, Ca 90016

REDACTED

REDACTED

"We will be a place where all are welcome!"

May 23, 2002

TO: Msgr. Craig Cox
FROM: REDACTED REDACTED

RE: Fr. Neville Rucker and two reports of abuse.

May 22, 2002
Last night we had another parish forum because of the fact that another "priest who has been alleged to have been involved in abusive activity with minors AND has ministered here at St. Agatha's".

During this process I wish to report the following:
One of the mother's felt so guilty because her daughter had told her 30 years ago that Rucker abused her in the confessional on the occasion of her first confession. Neither she nor her daughter are planning to report this issue until they know of the process that follows after calling the 1-800 number.

May 23, 2002
Another incident to report:

This morning, a reporter called me from the LOS ANGELES TIMES stating that a woman has contacted him in response to being abused by Rucker. She is stating that Rucker in the sacristy abused her.

I have contacted this woman for ministerial reasons. I have encouraged her to call the ACC on the "800 number" to report this abuse. Apparently, her father confronted Rucker and subsequently he was removed from the parish for the reasons I just mentioned. "After my father confronted him, we never saw him again".

I am also scheduled to meet with this woman for ministerial reasons only this weekend.



St. Agatha Parish Family
2646 Mansfield Ave., Los Angeles, Ca 90016
REDACTED
REDACTED

"We will be a place where all are welcome!"

May 23, 2002

TO: Msgr. Craig Cox
FROM: REDACTEDEDACTED

RE: Fr. Neville Rucker and two reports of abuse.

May 22, 2002
Last night we had another parish forum because of the fact that another "priest who has been alleged to have been involved in abusive activity with minors AND has ministered here at St. Agatha's".

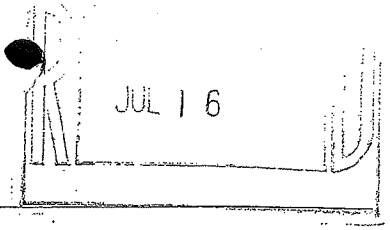
During this process I wish to report the following:
One of the mother's felt so guilty because her daughter had told her 30 years ago that Rucker abused her in the confessional on the occasion of her first confession. Neither she nor her daughter are planning to report this issue until they know of the process that follows after calling the 1-800 number.

May 23, 2002
Another incident to report:

This morning, a reporter called me from the LOS ANGELES TIMES stating that a woman has contacted him in response to being abused by Rucker. She is stating that Rucker in the sacristy abused her.

I have contacted this woman for ministerial reasons. I have encouraged her to call the ACC on the "800 number" to report this abuse. Apparently, her father confronted Rucker and subsequently he was removed from the parish for the reasons I just mentioned. "After my father confronted him, we never saw him again".

I am also scheduled to meet with this woman for ministerial reasons only this weekend.



Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2241

July 16, 2002

REDACTED

Dear Mrs. REDACTED

Thank you very much for your letter of May 19, 2002. I regret that it has taken me so long to reply.

I am profoundly sorry for the abusive treatment you experienced at the hands of Reverend G. Neville Rucker at St. Anthony's. A priest has a trusted position and any form of abuse is intolerable. I also deeply regret that your complaints were not taken seriously at the time.

It is important that the truth emerge; only in that way can justice be done. As Jesus emphasized, it is the truth that sets us free. Thus, I am grateful for your offer to come forward at this time. I encourage you to contact Detective Dale Barraclough of the Los angeles Police Department at REDACTED He is involved in the investigation of Father Rucker. If you do not wish to contact him directly, would you please be so kind as to authorize me to pass on your name, address and phone to him?

While it is impossible for me to turn back the clock and undo the past, in fidelity to Jesus who brought healing of spirit as well as of body, we as a Church wish to offer you the assistance of counseling if that would contribute to your own healing. If you believe this would be helpful to you, please either inform me with your return letter, or phone REDACTEREDACTED, our REDACTED You may reach her at REDACTED

I pray that the Holy Spirit's healing power will fill and strengthen you.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

cc: REDACTEREDACTED

254611

Pastoral Regions: Our Lady of the Angels San Fernando San Gabriel San Pedro Santa Barbara

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2241

July 16, 2002

REDACTED

Dear Mrs. REDACTED

Thank you very much for your letter of May 19, 2002. I regret that it has taken me so long to reply.

I am profoundly sorry for the abusive treatment you experienced at the hands of Reverend G. Neville Rucker at St. Anthony's. A priest has a trusted position and any form of abuse is intolerable. I also deeply regret that your complaints were not taken seriously at the time.

It is important that the truth emerge; only in that way can justice be done. As Jesus emphasized, it is the truth that sets us free. Thus, I am grateful for your offer to come forward at this time. I encourage you to contact Detective Dale Barraclough of the Los angeles Police Department at REDACTED He is involved in the investigation of Father Rucker. If you do not wish to contact him directly, would you please be so kind as to authorize me to pass on your name, address and phone to him?

While it is impossible for me to turn back the clock and undo the past, in fidelity to Jesus who brought healing of spirit as well as of body, we as a Church wish to offer you the assistance of counseling if that would contribute to your own healing. If you believe this would be helpful to you, please either inform me with your return letter, or phone REDACTED REDACTED our REDACTED . You may reach her at (REDACTED

I pray that the Holy Spirit's healing power will fill and strengthen you.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

cc: REDACTED REDACTED

11381

Pastoral Regions: Our Lady of the Angels San Fernando San Gabriel San Pedro Santa Barbara

REDACTED

July 17, 2002

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010
Attention: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Re: Our Clients: REDACTED

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

Please be advised that this office has been retained to represent the interests of REDACTED with respect to incidents of molestation visited upon them by G. Neville Rucker. Any further contact with Ms. REDACTED or Ms. REDACTED should be made through my office.

You will recall that on May 19, 2002, both Ms. REDACTED and Ms. REDACTED wrote to you detailing the incidents of sexual molestation they suffered at the hands of 'Father' Rucker. Their letters were written in response to the articles in the *Los Angeles Times* of May 18, 2002, wherein the child molestation charges involving Mr. Rucker were first made public. Unfortunately, there was absolutely no response from you or your representatives to their correspondence until yesterday when Ms. REDACTED was contacted by REDACTED. While Ms REDACTED found the contact considerate, we are all wondering why it took over two months for the contact to occur.

Ms. REDACTED and Ms. REDACTED who are sisters, both attended St. Anthony's school in El Segundo. In the case of Ms. REDACTED, she attended from 1958 until 1965, first grade to eighth. Ms. REDACTED attended from 1962 until 1967, first grade to fifth. It was during the years of their attendance at this school that these women were molested by Mr. Rucker.

The specific acts of molestation have been described in sufficient detail by my clients in their respective letters to you, however, some of the statements therein bear repeating. For example, despite the degradation suffered personally by Ms. REDACTED she describes her "most devastating memory" as that of being forced to witness her younger sister, REDACTED being fondled by Father Rucker as she bent over to take the mail out of the mail box in the rectory. Young REDACTED felt that while she could bear her own suffering and eventually protect herself from Father Rucker, her little sister was too young to

prevent the molestation. Thus, as the older sibling, Ms. REDACTED must have felt partially responsible for the molestation of her sister. When REDACTED later began to vocally resist Father Rucker's efforts to involve her in his trips to the rectory, thus causing a public scene, she was rewarded by being expelled from the school, ostensibly for wearing play clothes on school grounds rather than the required uniform, this after school hours.

For herself, Ms. REDACTED describes a 'game' the school children would play when Father Rucker came on the playground. They would all run from him screaming, "It's Father Rucker, run for your life!" The children had turned this awful situation into a game to avoid dealing with the emotional horror of being chased like a school of fish by a shark, all the time wondering who was going to be the next victim.

I am certain that the emotional damage done to these children by this monster can never be fully understood by anyone who has not personally undergone such trauma. Both REDACTED and REDACTED have received extensive counseling and therapy over the years to deal with the memories of these events and the resulting paths their lives took as a result of being forced to deal with this awful trauma at such a young age. It is beyond doubt that these events altered the course of their lives. For example, it cannot be mere coincidence that both REDACTED and REDACTED have chosen to assist who are unable to protect themselves. REDACTED is a kindergarten teacher while REDACTED donates much of her time at an animal shelter.

Based upon my clients' representations, the abusive acts of Father Rucker were well known to all members of the staff at this school and yet nothing was ever done about the situation. One of the nuns even went so far as to advise REDACTED that she was evil and would go to hell if she continued to spread her lies about Father Rucker. Frankly, the level of deception and reliance upon the power of the church to frighten parishioners into compliant silence in this case is astounding. Father Rucker's actions were brought to light by many of the parents and children at St. Anthony's and yet, according to a June 21, 2002, article in the *Times* he was transferred to another school and allowed to resume his predatory behavior with absolutely no consequences. It was not until April of this year that he was finally removed by the church and then only after the other gruesome revelations of misconduct nationwide by priests in the church.

REDACTED and REDACTED were raised by parents who were devout members of the Catholic Church and who donated many hours of their time to the church in the form of gardening, maintenance and repair work. Their parents complete devotion to the church, even to this day in the case of REDACTED is a tragic testimonial to the power of your institution over the minds of your members and reinforces the need to distinguish between the message and the messenger, however difficult that may be. This is a lesson learned well by REDACTED who has recently returned to the fold and is a regular member of a local Catholic Church.

Should you wish my clients to provide further details of their experiences and the consequences of the same we will be willing to do so. Many of those were described by REDACTED in her conversation with REDACTED last evening. I am certain that you have received, or soon will receive, a full description of that conversation.

At this time we are requesting that you provide REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED with a letter of apology from the church accepting responsibility for this situation. We are also seeking damages for the mental, emotional and physical trauma suffered by these women as children for which your institution is responsible.

I look forward to hearing from you.

REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

REDACTED

Good Morning, Detective,

Last night, [redacted] had a phone conversation with REDACTED who attended St. Anthony's School in El Segundo from 1957 to 1962 and alleges molestation of herself and her younger sister, REDACTED by Father Neville Rucker. She had written us in May but unfortunately on our part, her letter got buried and a written response went out yesterday. In the phone call, she asked that her name and her telephone number be given to you. She has a lot of information. She lives in REDACTED Her number is REDACTED
REDACTED

REDACTED

11514

REDACTED

7/17/02

Aug. 20, 2002

Dear Father,

This is a letter of inquiry only — I am, as a victim, wondering what support and consequences have been in place for father Rucker through the years.

My question is coming out of a need to be responsive to the church — just desiring to know if you are true to your word as I have just read in The Seattle Times.

Thanks for your response.

REDACTED

REDACTED

P.S. I am also wondering if [illegible] good faith is [illegible] to [illegible] of forgiveness [illegible] seem fitting.

254587

REDACTED

Archdiocese of L.A.
Vicar for Clergy
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, Calif.
90010

SEP 4 PM AUG

3c USA

AMISH QUILT 34 USA

254588

COPY

RECEIVED
AUG 23 2007
BY:

254589

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2241

August 26, 2002

REDACTED

Dear Ms. REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of August 20, 2002, inquiring about Father Neville Rucker. Earlier this year, Father Rucker was removed from all assignments and agreed to change his residence to a [redacted] where he is monitored by the chaplain and director know the essence of his history. He has been prohibited from all public ministry.

I am forwarding your note, originally sent to his previous residence at Corpus Christi, to him.

There is currently a police investigation of Father Rucker. Should you wish to provide any information about your own experiences to the police, please contact Detective Dale Barraclough at (REDACTED

If I can assist you with additional information, please do not hesitate to contact me. May God bless you.

Sincerely yours,

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

254586

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2241

August 27, 2002

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker
Nazareth House
3333 Manning Avenue
Los Angeles, CA 900644804

Dear Father Rucker:

I just received a brief letter from REDACTED in Washington. She had tried to write you at Corpus Christi, but the note was returned to her. She indicated to me that the note is one of forgiveness. I promised to pass it on to you.

Please know that you continue to be in my prayers. May God bless you.

Yours in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

enclosure

254585

REDACTED

October 12, 2002

His Eminence Cardinal Roger M. Mahoney
ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

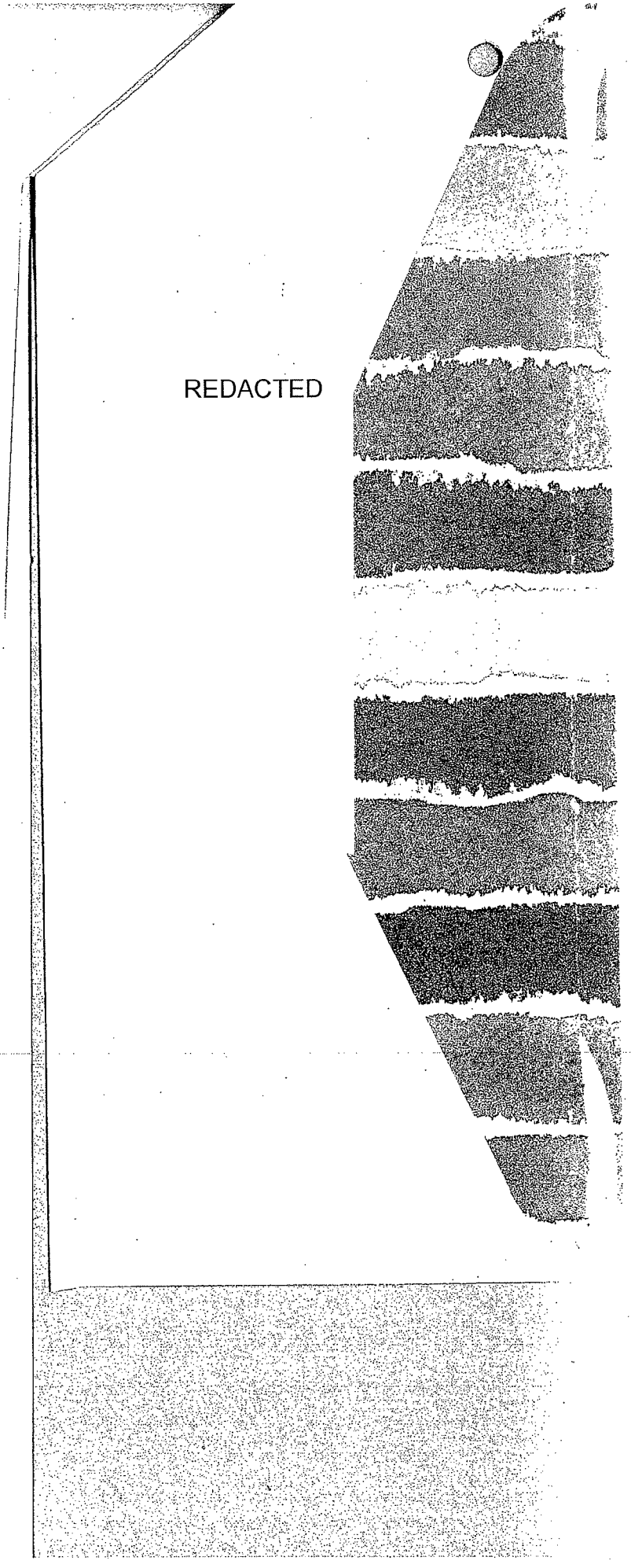
Your Eminence:

I am writing this letter on behalf of Fr. George N. Rucker. You were kind enough to answer my last letter several years ago. As you know Fr. Rucker was arrested last month, bail is set at $1,000,000, you would think he was a serial killer, he has been humiliated, been put on TV and in the LA Times, and relentlessly pursued. This poor man is 82 years old, in failing health and in a wheelchair. We are hoping he can endure the further humiliation and stress of a trial.

I knew Fr. Rucker as a student at St. Alphonsus Elementary School in Los Angeles. He was in residence there with another priest Fr. REDACTED , the year was 1946. He was always kind and respectful to me and my fellow students, we were between 10 and 12 years old at the time. These alleged charges date back to 1947. I recall no improper conduct at all and this is something I would remember. When I worked at the Archdiocese in 1987 as a secretary, I remember calling Fr. Rucker he was kind. Is there no mercy or forgiveness for this elderly man in a wheelchair. These alleged charges are over 26 years old. Even Jesus said "though your sins be as scarlet I will make them white as snow!" Could you provide me with a little information? Where can I visit Fr. Rucker (this is one of my ministries in the Church), where can I call or write him? If he is incarcerated I would still like to visit him. Please help me if you can.

REDACTED

254582



254583

His Eminence Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010-2241

90010+2241

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213)637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

October 23, 2002

REDACTED

Dear Ms. REDACTED

I have received your letter of October 12, 2002, and I share with you my own prayerful concern for Father George Neville Rucker.

The questions which you have asked are best responded to by Father Rucker himself. I am not certain what his status is at the moment since there have been various bail hearings, and I am not certain how you might contact him at this time.

With every best wish, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox

REDACTED

254581

STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney of Los Angeles County
By: CHRISTINA V. FLEMING
Deputy District Attorney
SEX CRIMES OFFICE
320 W. TEMPLE STREET
LOS ANGELES, CA 90012
(213) 974-1611

Attorney for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Plaintiff, v. **01 GEORGE NEVILLE RUCKER** Defendants(s).	**CASE NO. BA236981** *SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM* *APPLICATION FOR* *SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM* *CRIMINAL*

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA TO: CUSTODIAN OF RECORDS, ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES, A CORPORATION SOLE (also identified as the ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES), located at 3424 Wilshire Boulevard, L.A., CA 90010.

You are commanded to attend a session of the LA CRIMINAL COURT of the County of Los Angeles to be held at the Courtroom of Division 30 located at 210 W. TEMPLE ST., ROOM 5-307, LOS ANGELES, CA 90012, County of Los Angeles on January 6, 2003 at 08:30 a.m., then and there to testify as a witness in this action on the part of Plaintiff and that you then and there produce the documents now in your custody or under your control, described in the copy of the application for subpoena duces tecum attached hereto which is incorporated herein by reference.

You must appear at the time unless you make a special agreement to appear another time, etc., with:

CHRISTINA V. FLEMING, Deputy District Attorney, at phone number (213) 974-1611.

Failure to appear on the date set forth herein or at such other time or upon such notice as may have been agreed to with the party at whose request this subpoena was issued may be punished as contempt by this court. You may also be liable for the sum of five hundred dollars and all damages to such party resulting from your failure to attend. (Penal Code Section 1331, 1331.5)

DISOBEDIENCE OF THIS SUBPOENA MAY BE PUNISHED BY A FINE, IMPRISONMENT, OR BOTH. A WARRANT MAY BE ISSUED FOR YOUR ARREST IF YOU FAIL TO APPEAR.

DATED: December 17, 2002

Respectfully submitted,
STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney

By Christina V. Fleming
CHRISTINA V. FLEMING
Deputy District Attorney

APPLICATION FOR SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, County of Los Angeles

The undersigned states: That she is attorney of record for the People of the State of California in the above-titled action; that said cause was duly set down for arraignment and plea on January 6, 2003 at 08:30 a.m., in Division 30 of the above-entitled Court.

That the Custodian of Records for the ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES has in his/her possession or under his/her control the following documents:

All documents and other materials that are in the possession, custody or control of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that relate in any way to allegations of child molestation or sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, documents in the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles general archives, general files, secret archives, secret files, sub secreto files or archives, personnel files, confidential files, c-files, locked files, and investigative files as well as memoranda, correspondence, reports, evaluations, interviews, statements, notes, contracts, agreements, settlement agreements, confidentiality agreements, and records of payment relating in any way to allegations of child molestation and sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, all documents in hard copy paper form or stored electronically in computers; printouts of information stored in computers or other retention or processing systems; computer files; e-mail communications; photographs; sound reproduction material in any form; and any other material that is typed, written, handwritten, taped, reproduced, or recorded in any manner that is related in any way to allegations of child molestation or sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, all records pertaining to the assignment history and, if applicable, transfer of George Neville Rucker from one parish to another.

The subpoenaed documents are to be provided regardless of their location within the Archdiocese of Los Angeles or within the custody or control of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles including, but not limited to, any administrative office, archival storage facility, parish, rectory, mission, residence, or school.

The subpoenaed documents or materials include any "green page", "green sheet", or "green card" from personnel files or other files indicating that information is on file or located elsewhere. If documents or other material have been moved outside of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, a declaration shall be prepared identifying the documents or other materials that were transferred, when the documents or other materials were transferred, the location where the documents and other materials were transferred, and who was involved with the transfer. All documentation pertaining to the transfer is requested.

Any subpoenaed documents and other material considered to be privileged by the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles shall be produced with a detailed statement describing the item for which a privilege is asserted, the subject matter of the item for which a privilege is asserted, the names of all individuals appearing on the item for which a privilege is asserted, and the basis for the asserted privilege.

That the above documents are material to the issues involved in the case by reason of the following

facts:

Christina Fleming, being a Deputy District Attorney for the County of Los Angeles, has been informed by James Brown, a sworn peace officer, as defined by Penal Code Section 830.1, that he is a Senior Detective and Supervisor of the Juvenile Division's Sexually Exploited Child Unit. He is employed by the Los Angeles Police Department and has been a police officer with the Los Angeles Police Department for twenty-nine years, and he is currently assigned to investigate allegations of child sexual abuse by Catholic priests.

Detective Brown is the lead Investigating Officer in the case involving defendant George Neville Rucker. In connection with his investigation of the defendant, he has interviewed twenty-nine people who allege they were molested by the defendant between the years of 1947 and 1979. The victims reported that they were abused by the defendant when they were elementary school students. The abuse took place primarily at either a parish in El Segundo or in Los Angeles.

One victim informed Detective Brown that when she was a six or seven-year-old student, in either 1965 or 1966, the defendant fondled her vagina under her panties on several occasions. The victim also described several incidents of the defendant orally copulating her and one incident where the defendant had intercourse with her on the church property. The victim told Detective Brown that she reported the abuse to school personnel in 1967 when she was in the second grade. Based on this information it is believed that documentation pertaining to the report of abuse would exist and be in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

A second victim reported that she was molested by the defendant when she was a child. The victim told Detective Brown that in 1967 she reported the abuse to her mother. The victim's mother reported the abuse to the El Segundo police and also reported what the victim told her to the church. Shortly after the victim's mother reported the abuse to the church, the defendant was transferred to St. Teresa of Avila in Los Angeles in May, 1967. It is believed that documentation pertaining to this incident and the defendant's subsequent transfer exists and is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

In July of 1970 the defendant was transferred from Holy Trinity in Los Angeles to St. Agatha's in Los Angeles. In 1973 a victim reported to her parents that the defendant had been molesting her since 1970 when she attended St. Agatha's in Los Angeles. The molestation included fondling the victim's bare breasts and her vagina under her panties. The victim's father reported the abuse to officials at St. Agatha's. Shortly after the victim's father reported the abuse to St. Agatha's officials, the defendant was transferred to yet another parish. It is believed that documentation pertaining to the incident of abuse and the circumstances surrounding the defendant's ultimate transfer exists and is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

One victim, who alleges that she was sexually abused by the defendant when she was a child, sued the defendant and received a settlement from the church. It is believed that documentation pertaining to the circumstances surrounding the lawsuit and the subsequent settlement of the lawsuit is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

Newspaper articles written about the defendant have contained admissions by representatives of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that they were aware of the defendant's conduct. Accordingly, it is believed that documentation pertaining to the defendant's conduct is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. Specifically, it is believed that admissions by identified personnel or representatives of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles was aware of at least some of the complaints of abuse against the defendant, would be contained in the documentation.

The defendant was transferred a number of times to different parishes within a very short period of time after allegations of abuse by the defendant surfaced (the defendant sometimes remained as little as eight months at a parish before he was transferred again) and it is believed that records

documenting why the defendant was transferred each time exist and are in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. It is believed that documentation of specific incidents of sexual abuse served as a basis for the many transfers, because in each of the positions held by the defendant at the parishes he was transferred to, the defendant had day-to-day contact with children of elementary school age.

The People of the State of California seek to obtain any and all documents that exist pertaining to the defendant to assist in the prosecution of the current charges filed. The documents are also needed to assist in identifying any other victims of the defendant who are, as of yet, unknown to law enforcement.

Executed December 17, 2002 at LOS ANGELES, California.

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Christine Fleming

Declarant

DECLARATION OF SERVICE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, County of Los Angeles

I, the undersigned state that: I served the foregoing subpoena by showing the original and delivering a true copy thereof, together with a copy of the application in support thereof, to each of the following named persons:

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed _____, at _____, California.

Declarant

PROFFER RE FATHER GEORGE NEVILLE RUCKER

Date	Description
9/14/20	Born.
1946	Ordained.
5/14/46/	Associate at Sacred Heart, Los Angeles.
11/22/46	Associate at St. Alphonsus, Los Angeles.
10/3/51	Associate at St. Basil, Los Angeles.
5/10/55	Associate at Mary Star of the Sea, San Pedro. Faculty, Mary Star of the Sea High School.
9/1/59	Associate at St. Mary Magdalen, Camarillo.
9/1/61	Sick Leave.
11/6/62	Administrator at St. Anthony, El Segundo.
4/3/65	Anonymous complaint from "mother" to school principal alleging Rucker using his hands too freely on school girls.
7/13/65	Principal of St. Anthony reports allegations of "imprudent relations with school girls."
4/13/67- 4/21/67-	Police investigate allegations of inappropriate touching over the clothes by Rucker. Police unable to corroborate allegations. Parent of victim refuses to file complaint and requests that no charges be brought.
5/9/67	Associate at St. Teresa of Avila, Los Angeles.
1/30/68	Associate at Holy Trinity, Los Angeles
9/24/68	Pastor at Holy Cross, Los Angeles
7/1/70	Pastor at St. Agatha, Los Angeles
7/2/79	Pastor at Corpus Christi, Pacific Palisades.
8/1/87	Retires. Named Pastor Emeritus, Corpus Christi, Pacific Palisades.
6/27/89	REDACTED alleges inappropriate conduct by Rucker in 1965-67. REDACTED is not a current plaintiff.
4/24/90	REDACTED alleges inappropriate conduct by Rucker with her and three others when she was in school (approximately 1967). REDACTED is a plaintiff in this action.
10/26/90	REDACTED alleges inappropriate conduct by Rucker in 1947. REDACTED is a plaintiff in this action.
5/4/91	Ltr from Rucker to REDACTED proposing meeting.
5/6/91	Ltr from REDACTED to General Counsel re therapy and legal action.
6/3/91	Ltr from Rucker to REDACTED offering settlement.
No date	Note of Rucker that he has settled with REDACTED
9/26/91	Ltr from REDACTED to Rucker incl settlement documents
1/94	REDACTED files civil lawsuit against Rucker and Archdiocese.
10/13/94	Dismissal of Helm's complaint against Rucker.
1/11/96	Letter from retained counsel to General Counsel advising on REDACTED theories on appeal.
6/11/96	Letter from retained counsel to Court of Appeal requesting that

Date	Description
	opinion re REDACTED complaint be certified for publication.
6/7/96	Opinion affirming dismissal of REDACTED second amended complaint against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles
4/15/02	Letter from REDACTED to Mahony complaining that Rucker (described in the letter as a priest who has been involved in prior sexual misconduct) was acting as chaplain on cruise line.
4/23/02	Rucker prohibited from engaging in public ministry.
5/19/02	REDACTED alleges that Rucker fondled her and her sister at St. Anthony's in 1962. REDACTED is a current plaintiff.
5/22/02	Unnamed woman reports that her daughter had told her of inappropriate conduct by Rucker 30 years earlier but that she had not reported it.
5/23/02	Unnamed woman alleged inappropriate conduct by Rucker on an unspecified date.
6/1/02	In Residence [redacted] in Los Angeles.

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT
Non-Mandatory Reporting Form

Date of this report to Public Authority:

Name of Public Authority:

Date of this Report to Archdiocese: August 20, 2004

Reported to Archdiocese by: REDACTED

Complainant Name: REDACTED

Mailing Address: REDACTED

Telephone: REDACTED

Date of Birth: REDACTED

Alleged perpetrator: Fr. Neville Rucker
St. Mary Magdalene Parish, Camarillo

Reported Date of Incident(s): 1960-61

Possible witness: REDACTED

Reported Circumstances of Incident(s): " I was mostly in Second grade and some third grade. It was not in my consciousness until the Anita Hill hearings on Television (reference to the Senate hearings). I got so upset then that I had to go to the doctor for high blood pressure. It was then that I remembered that Fr. Rucker had molested me."

"My dad told me later that he had reported Fr. Rucker to a priest. As a kid I pitied him (Fr. Rucker). The only time I remember was one time when he (Rucker) knelt down and was feeling up my leg. There were other times."

"I know Fr. Rucker heard my first confession. I know that I was not the only one. I hated school. I have always been afraid of men. I had an eating disorder."

Type of abuse: Sexual Abuse

Submitted by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED

253490

REDACTED

MANDATE

Pursuant to Canon 1481 and 1723 of the Code of Canon Law, I, FATHER GEORGE NEVILLE RUCKER, hereby appoint REDACTED **. to act as my canonical counsel, Advocate and Procurator in all matters pertaining to my current clerical position in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles and to any investigation, process or other action of any kind involving allegations of sexual abuse brought against me.**

REDACTED

Date: March 12, 2005

Father George Neville Rucker

Father George Neville Rucker

I hereby accept the above appointment as canonical counsel, Advocate and Procurator for Father George Neville Rucker.

Date: March 12, 2005

REDACTED

253492

REDACTED

March 17, 05

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mohony
Archdiocese Catholic Center
3434 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Your Eminence,

I have just consulted with a Canon Lawyer. My mandate appointing him should have been by you by this time.

Because I do not want laicization, my counsel has advised me not to petition or sign a request for it until he has the opportunity to review the details of this case.

Respectfully yours,

George Neville Rucker

(Rev.) George N. Rucker

REDACTED

REDACTED

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles. California 90012

March 31, 2005

Re: Father George Neville Rucker

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Father George Rucker who has sought my canonical advice.

The immediate issue is whether Father Rucker should voluntarily petition for laicization as you have requested. I have read the letter prepared for him to do so as well as all the investigative files of the sexual abuses of minors attributed to him.

Father Rucker will be 85 years of age this year. He is retired and is in [redacted]. He has been out of active ministry and will never again be in public ministry, and he does not wish to be. Father Rucker has been a priest for 59 years. He does not wish laicization but wishes to end his life as a priest. I understand that the Holy See is reluctant to laicize elderly, retired priests such as Father Rucker. This is understandable because all the reasons of the public good for so doing usually no longer exist in their cases and canon 1341 seems to exclude the imposition of any such penalty as dismissal.

I respectfully request, therefore, that no canonical process for his dismissal be initiated but that he be allowed to live out his life as a retired priest. Laicization is not necessary for him "to acknowledge the reality of the situation" or "for his spiritual welfare". He knows and lives with the reality of the situation.. His spiritual welfare would be adversely affected by laicization. It is enhanced by his living out his life privately as the priest. There seems to be no "gravissima causa" now for Father Rucker to even request a rescript for laicization nor does there seem to be reason to inflict the penalty of dismissal (canon 290).

Appreciating the difficulties these cases have presented to you and grateful for the reconsideration of your request, I am, with esteem and respect,

Sincerely yours
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox
Father George Rucker

RECEIVED
APR 4 2005
BY:

253494

REDACTED

June 24, 2005

REDACTED

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Los Angeles, CA 900102241

Your Eminence,

So sorry to have missed your visit to [redacted] las week, as I was wanting to ask you a favor. (I was at the Doctor's office being diagnosed with Peripheral Neurapathy, (damaged nerve endings in Sprine and Legs, the result perhaps of the hip operations).

This diagnosis was made after MRI of Spine and testing of circulation in the legs. The technician who did the MRI test said the worst case scenario could be "confined to a wheel chair within a year".

Last year I asked to go on the Pilgrimage to Lourdes, Shrine of the Cure of Ars, etc. but later was told theydid not put me on because you did not want me to travel. When I sent my application this year, I told them I would petition you personally. I was waiting for your visit to Nazareth House to do so. Hopefully, you will say O.K. now.

I believe a Pilgrimage is a time of penitence, and spiritual renewal. Probably there is no priest in the diocese who needs spiritual renewal and physical renewal more at this time than I. Hopefully, I will hear from you soon as time is getting short. Otherwise, I will try to make this trip on my own, which is not as safe as going with our group.

If you do not approve of me going with the group, please return my original $300 deposit so I can go ahead with plans individually as I feel I need this pilgrimage at this point of my life.

Sincerely yours,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker

cc: REDACTED

REDACTED

253501

REDACTED

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Your Eminence,

Immediately after receiving your recent letter (very disappointed, but obediently) I canceled airline tickets to Lourdes and Lourdes to Shrine of Our Lady of Montserrat in Barcelona as well as Hotel reservations and return trip to Los Angeles.

But if you think I chose standing on bad hip for long waits at Security check points and long walks through airports and being cramped in tiny airline seat over 12 hours as a pleasant vacation, you are highly mistaken. If I were looking for a pleasant vacation, I would have chosen a cruise, not a Pilgrimage.

However, I still feel the need of a Pilgrimage and will consult with my Spiritual Director as to whether a Pilgrimage to Lourdes penitential journey for healing of soul and possible pain relief of body would be profitable.

Your obedient servant,

Rev. Neville Rucker

cc:Msgr. Royale Vadakin
Msgr. Craig Cox

REDACTED

253503

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

July 12, 2005

Reverend Neville Rucker
REDACTED

Dear Father Rucker:

I have received your letter of June 24, 2005, and I wish to reiterate that you are not to participate in any gathering or trips with the priests of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

You are well aware of my mind in this matter, and of the course of action which I sincerely believe that you must take.

The best way for you to live out penance at this moment is to remain at REDACTED and to avoid any vacations, journeys, or visits away from REDACTED

With every best wish, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Reverend Monsignor Royale Vadakin
Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox

REDACTED

253502

Cox

COPY FOR YOUR INFORMATION

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

July 26, 2005

Reverend Neville Rucker
REDACTED

Dear Father Rucker:

I have received your recent letter, and although it is not dated, it appears to have been written in July of 2005.

It would seem to me, that given all of the circumstances of your situation, the most appropriate type of pilgrimage would be to a place such as Valyermo or to one of the other contemplative monasteries in the state of California.

With every best wish, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Reverend Monsignor Royale Vadakin
Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox

eb

253504

MEMORANDUM

To: Cardinal Roger Mahony

Re: Fr. Neville Rucker

Date: December 1, 2005

From: REDACTED

On Tuesday, November 29, 2005, I was at St. Mark's Parish, Venice, CA. Prior to a parent meeting during dinner the Pastor, Fr. REDACTED shared that

Fr. Neville Rucker wears his roman collar and visits people.
I believe he was seen recently visiting at [redacted]
In his clerical attire.

I realize this is a hearsay report but I am sure it can be verified if anything needs to be done for the greater good.

Cc: Msgr. Royale Vadakin
Vicar General

Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy

Steps being taken canonically to make certain there are no further violations.

- RMA
12-03-05

253505

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Archbishop

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

Life of Prayer and Penance

As the Archbishop of Los Angeles in California, in accord with the provisions of Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, in view of Article 5 of the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, and in virtue of the executive power of governance entrusted to me as diocesan bishop to prevent scandals and to ensure the welfare of the people of God, I hereby decree that **Reverend George Neville Rucker** is bound to live a life of prayer and penance.

Specifically, I bind Father Rucker to the following:

1. The obligation of spending a minimum of one half hour each day in prayer for the intentions of those persons who have been harmed by sexual abuse.

2. The prohibition from celebrating or concelebrating Mass publicly as well as from celebrating the other sacraments.

3. The prohibition from wearing clerical attire privately or publicly.

4. The prohibition from presenting himself publicly as a priest.

5. The prohibition from traveling outside of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles without prior written approval from myself, one of the Vicars General or the Vicar for Clergy.

6. The prohibition from visiting any school campus, youth playground or any other site where children and young people typically gather.

7. The prohibition, within the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, from lodging in any type of luxury resort accommodation, and of avoiding places of dining or types of entertainment that give the appearance of luxury and that do not witness to a simplicity of life and the spirit of penitence described in the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, 1434-1439.

These requirements bind under canonical obedience (c. 273) and failure to abide by them will subject Father Rucker to the just penalty specified in canon 1371, 2°. Additionally, in the event of a failure to abide by these restrictions, I will forward a petition to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith asking for an authorization to conduct a canonical trial to impose the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state on the basis of the delicts specified in canon 1395, §2.

253507

This decree has been issued in view of the light of many allegations of sexual misconduct with minors that have been brought forward against Father Rucker. The mandating of a life of prayer and penance is, therefore, a necessary part of my episcopal ministry to protect the welfare of the Church.

Given this 13th day of December in the Year of Our Lord 2005 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocesan Seal

253508

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

FROM: Monsignor Craig A. Cox

RE: Decree: Rev. Neville Rucker

DATE: 13 December 2005

Attached is the final version of the decree for Father Rucker. Father[REDACTED] and I met with Father Rucker and his advocate today. He has agreed to abide by all of the terms of the decree.

Would you please sign this and return it to me? I will have it notarized and communicated.

Thank you.

attachment

Signed - thanks!
+ RMK
12-14-05

RECEIVED
DEC 14 2005
BY:

253506

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 15, 2005

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker
REDACTED

Dear Father Rucker:

Thank you for coming into the office on December 13. Enclosed, please find a copy of the decree issued by Cardinal Mahony specifying the elements of the life of prayer and penance you are undertaking. I am also having a copy of this sent to Mr. REDACTED as your Advocate.

In accord with the provisions of the decree and with the verbal indication I gave you when we met, I have authorized your brief journey with FatherREDACTED which will take you out of the Archdiocese.

May God bless you.

Yours in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

cc: Mr. REDACTED

253520

REDACTED

IN RE: MARCH 29th 2006

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

865 SOUTH FIGUEROA STREET
29th FLOOR
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90017

DEAR MR. REDACTED

SIR, I AM WRITING TO YOU AT THE REQUEST OF DR, REDACTED OF THE LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE, ASSISTANCE MINISTRY OFFICE PER THE LETTER DATED MARCH 17th 2006. I WILL RESPOND ON THAT PRESUMPTION FIRST, I WILL NOT WASTE YOUR VALUABLE TIME AS YOU PROBABLY BILL IN THE HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS AN HOUR SO I'LL GET TO THE POINT, I WAS SEXUALLY ABUSED BY ONE POSSIBLY TWO PRIEST,

I DID ATTEND SCHOOL THERE AND WAS AN ALTAR BOY, MY PARENTS REDACTED AND MY SELF DID GO TO CHURCH THERE, THOSE ARE UNDISPUTED FACTS WHICH WILL CHECK OUT,

THE NAMES OF THE PRIESTS ARE FATHERS RUEKER AND REDACTED AS FOR PARTICULAR DETAILS ABOUT ACTUAL ABUSE HAS BEEN COMING TO ME IN MEMORY FLASHES AND NIGHTMARES THAT HAVE OCCURRED OVER THE LAST YEAR OR SO, I'M NOW 39, AND ~~11 YEARS, APPROX.~~ THE ABUSE TOOK PLACE WHEN I WAS 7 TO 11 years old, approx. I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY THE TIMES AND EXACT PLACES, I WAS A CHILD AT THE TIME, SURELY YOU CAN UNDERSTAND THAT, PLEASE BELIEVE ME WHEN I TELL YOU THAT THESE THINGS DID HAPPEN TO ME,

THE ONE THING I CLEARLY AND VIVIDLY REMEMBER IS UNCONTROLLED BOWEL MOVEMENTS ON MYSELF WHENEVER I WAS IN CLOSE PROXIMITY TO FATHER RUEKER, THIS IS SOMETHING I'VE NOT SHARED WITH ANYONE,

REDACTED

MR. REDACTED I'M ASHAMED, EVEN TO THIS DAY, THESE PRIEST HAVE ALTERED MY LIFE FOREVER, I'VE ALWAYS BEEN CRIMINALLY INCLINED, AND I BELIEVE IT IS PROBABLY A DIRECT RESULT OF THE ABUSE I SUFFERED AT THE HANDS OF THESE TWO PRIEST, I CAN'T SAY FOR SURE, I'M NOT A SHRINK, I CAN ONLY SURMISE THIS.

SIR, I REALIZE THAT YOU REPRESENT THE CHURCH AND YOUR JOB IS NOT TO HELP ME, BUT I'M ASKING YOU TO DO JUST THAT: HELP ME.

HELP ME TO GET NO WITH MY LIFE, I'M ASKING FOR ONE OF TWO THINGS: CAN WE SETTLE THIS ? -OR- CAN YOU PROVIDE THE NAME AND ADDRESS OF THE PLAINTIFFS ATTORNEYS, I REALLY DON'T WANT TO GO THAT ROUTE, BUT IF I HAVE NO OTHER CHOICE, I FEEL I MUST.

I'M SURE THAT YOU DON'T CARE FOR A LONG AND DRAWN OUT LEGAL ACTION, EVEN THOUGH YOU ARE A LARGE FIRM WITH UNLIMITED RESOURCES, AND I AM A SINGLE, UNREPRESENTED PLAINTIFF WHO HAS BEEN SEXUALLY ABUSED BY PRIEST AS A KID,

YOU HAVE THE POWER TO EITHER SQUASH ME OR TO HELP,

I AM ASKING YOU FOR YOUR HELP, SIR.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED

REDACTED

03/29/06

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Vicar for Canonical Services
Phone: (213) 637-7888
Fax: (213) 637-6888

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

18 October 2006

COPY

Reverend George Neville Rucker
REDACTED

Dear Father Rucker,

I am writing to you in my capacity as REDACTED Archdiocese of Los Angeles, and wish to inform you that a Report is being prepared for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Rome regarding the allegations of sexual abuse advanced against you.

These past many months, Cardinal Mahony has been meeting with victims who allege sexual abuse at the hands of L.A. clergy, including many who have claimed that they were abused by you. As you might expect, these experiences have been most intense and have brought His Eminence to engage in deep reflection and fervent prayer concerning the situations of the accusers and the clergy accused, as well as concerning the greater good of the local Church and of the community at large.

With regard to your particular case, this further reflection and prayer has convinced the Cardinal that the measures taken to date do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given to the community or restore justice. The life of prayer and penance to which you have been bound by the Decree of 13 December 2005 — which, in filial obedience, you have accepted as a sign of willing reform and atonement — is deemed sufficient in providing for your own personal correction and spiritual welfare, but it is His Eminence's concern that the further interests of the community, especially with regard to the aforementioned reparation of scandal and restoration of justice, are not properly addressed in the obligations imposed on you by that Decree.

It is my unpleasant duty to inform you that the Cardinal has therefore determined that anything short of your dismissal from the clerical state will not adequately resolve the matter with regard to these further issues.

Inasmuch as you have indicated that you do not desire to petition our Holy Father Pope Benedict XVI for laicization, in the *votum* that will accompany the Report Cardinal Mahony will request that the Congregation recommend to His Holiness that he dismiss you *ex officio* from the clerical state.

187634

COPY

As I inform you of this decision on the part of our Archbishop, I invite you to send to me any statement that you may wish to make regarding your particular case so that I can include it with the Report that will be sent to the Congregation. Aware that in the past you have sought canonical advice from REDACTED , I am taking the liberty of sending him a copy of this letter, in the event that you might wish to consult him in preparing a statement to be included in the Report. If you wish to make such a statement, please see that it is delivered to me no later than Friday, 10 November 2006.

Should you have any questions or concerns regarding this matter, please feel free to contact me at REDACTED and I will be happy to discuss the situation with you. Do let me reassure you at the outset, however, that regardless of the decision made by the Congregation and ultimately by Pope Benedict XVI himself with regard to your case, it is not foreseen that there will be any change in the support that you are presently receiving from the Archdiocese.

Once more, know of my readiness to speak with you should you have any questions, and be assured of my prayers for you as we seek to bring this difficult situation to a proper close.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

187635

FILE COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of the Archbishop | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

November 6, 2006

Reverend George Neville Rucker
REDACTED

Dear Neville,

As you already know, after serious reflection, prayer and deliberation, I have come to the difficult conclusion that your situation must be revisited, that the measures taken to date are really inadequate for properly resolving the many different issues involved. At this point, before submitting the Report that I am required to make to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith concerning the allegations against you, and as I prepare to formulate my official recommendation on the matter, I wish to make one final paternal appeal to you.

As REDACTED [REDACTED] explained in his letter to you, although I am confident that your personal correction and spiritual welfare are suitably provided for in the obligations contained in the Decree binding you to a life of prayer and penance — obligations which you have obediently accepted, for which I am appreciative — there still remains the broader issue of the public good. This includes the need to redress the harm done to the victims, to repair the scandal given and to see that justice is suitably restored. I am convinced that these matters cannot be definitively resolved as long as you continue to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest.

Believe me when I say that I understand the distress and anxiety that my words may cause you. But as Diocesan Bishop, I have the solemn duty to care not only for the well-being of each individual but also for the common good. I understand that your canonical advisor has counseled you not to seek voluntary laicization, and that your decision at this time is not to make such a request of our Holy Father. Nonetheless, I do want to invite you one last time to reconsider that decision and to make a petition to Pope Benedict XVI asking him to return you to the lay state. Given the fact that priesthood is so dear to you, this would be a mark of sincere humility and genuine penance, and also a sign of true altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before your own desires and self-interests.

I am fully aware of the difficult decision that I am placing before you, and I would welcome the opportunity to discuss the matter with you in person. I therefore ask the consideration of a written reply ***directly from you no later than November 17, 2006***. In this reply, you can let me know if you would like a personal meeting, in which case you will be contacted so that the

187632

necessary arrangements may be made; if, however, you do not wish to meet with me personally, you can simply inform me of your decision. In this way, I shall be in a position to give a complete and accurate account to the Holy Father.

Neville, know of my prayers for you in these most difficult circumstances, and of my prayers for all those who have been harmed by sexual abuse on the part of our priests.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

187633

Neville Rucker
[redacted]

November 15, 06

Roger Cardinal Mahony,
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Dear Cardinal Mahony,

Thank you for your letter of November 6, 2006. I appreciate your sincere concern for me and for the Church and am grateful for your prayers.

Because I believed that my situation had been resolved by your renewed request that I seek voluntarily laicization .. You have kindly explained your reasoning for wishing to revisit my situation and I have thought about those reasons. I must in all honesty say that I do not see that my being deprived of saying Mass privately while never publicly representing myself as a priest is necessary for the public good, to redress harm, to repair scandal or to restore justice. I am 86 years old and have been a priest all of my life. The greatest thing I can do for anyone to whom I may have caused any harm is to offer the sacrifice of the Mass for them.

I fully respect your doing whatever your conscience dictates you should do in carrying out your duties as bishop. I hope that you will understand my decision not to comply with your request. Even after having reconsidered and prayed about the matter as you requested, I do not wish to seek voluntary laicization.

Your understanding that my canonical advisor has counseled me not to seek voluntary laicization is not correct. REDACTED has never counseled me to do so or not to do so. I made the decision not to seek voluntary laicization before I consulted him. I only asked him to advise me of the canonical ramifications and my canonical rights concerning any decision I might make He has always made it clear that the decision must be mine alone and has never tried to influence my decision. He has acted on my behalf only after my telling him of my decision.

Be assured of a constant remembrance in my prayers.

Sincerely yours,

Rev. Neville Rucker
Cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales & REDACTED

253516

TO:REDACTED

Date: December 18, 2006

RE: Fr. Neville Rucker files review

From: Msgr. Meyers

The Cardinal is asking us to review our files in search of a letter from a REDACTED concerning Father Neville Rucker. Could you please review what we have. If anyone in Legal has it, they will find it and forward it to the Cardinal, so we only need to look in what we have and report back to the Cardinal.
Thanks.

Recall that REDACTED claims that she sent me a letter a couple of years ago about her being a victim of Neville Rucker, and that she got no response of any kind.

Could we make a super effort to double-check all of our files and mail records to see if we ever received her letter, and if so, what we did with it?

She asked me about it last week when we met.

12/18/06

Thanks so very much!!

REDACTED

REDACTED told me that Fr. REDACTED had the letter in her files.

REDACTED

REDACTED

253517

(*unofficial translation*)

CONGREGATION FOR THE DOCTRINE OF THE FAITH
(Dismissal from the clerical state and dispensation from clerical obligations)

Prot. No. 358/2006

Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California
(Los Angeles, USA)

Mr. George Neville RUCKER

On the 8th day of February in the year 2008

the Supreme Pontiff Pope Benedict XVI,

after hearing the report of the Eminent and Reverend Prefect of this Congregation concerning the serious reasons for taking action in regard to the above-mentioned priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California (Los Angeles, USA), and the necessary preliminary details having been tended to, by supreme decision which allows of no appeal or recourse,

has decreed

that, for the good of the Church, dismissal from the clerical state is to be imposed upon said priest.

To this same priest he also grants a dispensation from every obligation connected with Holy Orders according to the following indications.

1. The dismissal and dispensation take effect from the very moment of the Roman Pontiff's decision.

2. The Decree of dismissal and dispensation is to be notified to the priest by a competent local Ordinary, who may never licitly separate these two elements of the Decree. Moreover, said Decree also includes the absolution from censures, insofar as this may be necessary.

3. Notice of this dismissal and dispensation is to be recorded in the parish baptismal registry of aforesaid priest.

4. With regard to the celebration of a canonical marriage, if such should come to pass, the norms established in the Code of Canon Law are to be observed. However, the Ordinary is to see to it that the celebration takes place with due precaution and without outward ostentation.

5. The ecclesiastical authority whose responsibility it is to notify said priest of this Decree is to exhort the priest earnestly to participate in the life of the People of God in a manner that is in keeping with his new situation of life, to be an edifying example and, in this way, to show himself to be an upright son of the Church. At the same time, however, those things that follow are to be made known to him:

253509

a) *The dismissed priest, by the very fact of his dismissal, loses the rights proper to the clerical state and he loses as well all ecclesiastical dignities and offices; nor is he bound any longer by the other obligations connected with the clerical state;*
b) *he remains excluded from the exercise of the sacred ministry, with the exceptions mentioned in canons 976 and 986 §2 of the Code of Canon Law, wherefore he cannot give a homily, nor is he permitted to take on a directorial role in any administrative office dealing with pastoral matters or to perform the duties of parish administrator;*
c) *likewise he cannot perform any functions in Seminaries or equivalent Institutions; in other institutions of higher studies that depend in any way upon ecclesiastical authority he cannot discharge any administrative function or teaching office;*
d) *in other institutions of higher studies that do not depend upon ecclesiastical authority he cannot teach any theological discipline;*
e) *in institutions of elementary or secondary studies that depend upon ecclesiastical authority he cannot discharge any administrative function or teaching office; in institutions of elementary or secondary studies that do not depend upon ecclesiastical authority the dismissed and dispensed priest is bound by the same prescriptions against teaching religion.*

6. Insofar as possible, the Ordinary shall see to it that the new condition of the dismissed priest will not be a source of scandal for the faithful. Nonetheless, if there is any danger of minors being abused, the Ordinary may make known both the fact of the dismissal and the canonical reasons for it.

7. Notification of this dismissal and dispensation may be made either personally through a notary or ecclesiastical registrar, or by registered mail. The dismissed priest must return one copy properly signed in attestation of having received and accepted the dismissal, dispensation and precepts; but even should he fail to do so, the effects of the Decree remain intact.

8. In a timely manner, the competent Ordinary shall make a brief report to the Congregation concerning the notification that has been made, and should there be any astonishment on the part of the faithful, he shall provide them with a careful explanation.

Anything whatsoever to the contrary notwithstanding.

From the Offices of the Congregation, on the 8th day of February in the year 2008

(signature)
Cardinal William Levada
Prefect

(signature)
Angelo Amato, SDB
Titular Archbishop of Sila
Secretary

Date of notification: _____

_____ _____
Signature of priest signifying his acceptance Signature of Ordinary

253510

Understanding the canonical references in the Rescript

In No. 5b of the Rescript reference is made to canons 976 and 986 §2. These canons speak of giving sacramental absolution in danger of death situations. They read as follows:

canon 976: *Even though a priest lacks the faculty to hear confessions, he absolves validly and licitly any penitents whatsoever in danger of death from any a censures and sins, even if an approved priest is present.*

canon 986 §2: *In urgent necessity, any confessor is obliged to hear the confessions of the Christian faithful, and in danger of death any priest is so obliged.*

In its reference to canon 976, the Rescript makes it clear that George Neville Rucker, although dismissed from the clerical state, validly and licitly absolves any penitents who are in danger of death, even if an approved priest is present who can grant absolution.

In its reference to canon 986 §2, the Rescript makes it clear that George Neville Rucker, although dismissed from the clerical state, has a morally binding obligation to hear the confession of any member of the Christian faithful who is in danger of death. Thus, even if this should mean revealing his status to someone who is not aware of it, the need of the penitent in danger of death takes precedence over any desire to keep his status confidential.

CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

(Dimissio e statu clericali ac dispensatio ab oneribus)

Prot. N. 358/2006

Angelorum in California
(Los Angeles, U.S.A.)

D.nus George Neville RUCKER

Die 8 m. Februarii a. 2008

Summus Pontifex Benedictus, Papa XVI

audita relatione Em.mi et Rev.mi Praefecti huius Congregationis circa gravem agendi rationem supradicti presbyteri archidioecesis Angelorum in California (v.d. Los Angeles, U.S.A.), praemissis praemittendis, suprema atque inappellabili decisione nullique recursui obnoxia,

decrevit

pro bono Ecclesiae dimissionem e statu clericali dicto presbytero irrogandam esse.

Eidem presbytero etiam dispensationem concedit ab omnibus oneribus sacrae Ordinationi conexis iuxta sequentes rationes.

1. Dimissio ac dispensatio vim habent ab ipso momento decisionis Romani Pontificis.

2. Dimissionis ac dispensationis Decretum presbytero a competenti Ordinario loci notificetur, cui numquam fas est duo illa elementa seiungere. Idemque insuper secumfert absolutionem a censuris, quatenus opus sit.

3. Notitia dimissionis ac dispensationis adnotetur in Libris baptizatorum paroeciae praedicti presbyteri.

4. Quod attinet si casus ferat, ad celebrationem canonici matrimonii, applicandae sunt normae quae in Codice Iuris Canonici statuuntur. Ordinarius vero curet ut res caute peragantur sine exteriore apparatu.

5. Auctoritas ecclesiastica, cui spectat Decretum praefato sacerdoti notificare, hunc enixe hortetur, ut vitam Populi Dei, ratione congruendi cum nova eius vivendi condicione, participet, aedificationem praestet et ita probum Ecclesiae filium se exhibeat. Simul autem eidem notum faciat ea quae sequuntur:

253518

a) presbyter dimissus eo ipso amittit iura statui clericali propria, dignitates et officia ecclesiastica; cetera obligationibus cum statu clericali conexis non amplius adstringitur;
b) exclusus manet ab exercitio sacri ministerii, iis exceptis de quibus in can. 976 et 986 § 2 CJC ac propterea nequit homiliam habere, nec potest officium gerere directivum in ambitu pastorali neve munere administratoris paroecialis fungi;
c) item nullum munus absolvere potest in Seminariis et in Institutis aequiparatis. In aliis Institutis studiorum gradus superioris, quae quocumque modo dependent ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica, munere directivo vel officio docendi fungi nequit;
d) in aliis vero Institutis studiorum gradus superioris ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica non dependentibus nullam theologicam disciplinam tradere potest;
e) in Institutis autem studiorum gradus inferioris dependentibus ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica, munere directivo vel officio docendi fungi nequit. Eadem lege tenetur presbyter dimissus ac dispensatus in tradenda Religione in Institutis eiusdem generis non dependentibus ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica.

6. Ordinarius curet, quantum fieri potest, ne nova condicio presbyteri dimissi fidelibus scandalum praebeat. Attamen, si adest periculum minoribus abutendi, Ordinarius potest factum dimissionis necnon causam canonicam divulgare.

7. Notificatio dimissionis et dispensationis fieri potest vel personaliter per notarium aut ecclesiasticum actuarium vel per «epistulas perscriptas» (*registered*). Sacerdos dimissus unum exemplar restituere debet rite subsignatum ad fidem receptionis et acceptionis eiusdem dimissionis ac dispensationis ac simul etiam praeceptorum, quod si non faciat integer manet effectus huius Decreti.

8. Tempore autem opportuno, Ordinarius competens breviter ad Congregationem de peracta notificatione referat, et si qua tandem fidelium admiratio adsit, prudenti explicatione provideat.

Contrariis quibuscumque minime obstantibus.

Ex Aedibus Congregationis, die 8 m. Februarii a. 2008

William Card. Levada

Gulielmus Cardinalis LEVADA
Praefectus

✠ Angelus AMATO, S.D.B.
Archiep. titularis Silensis
a Secretis

Dies notificationis 29 March 2008

Subsignatio Presbyteri in signum acceptionis

Subsignatio Ordinarii
Episcopal Vicar
delegatus

253519

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

April 1, 2008

Most Reverend Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio to the United States of America
3339 Massachusetts Ave NW
Washington DC 20008-3687

Your Excellency:

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony has requested that I send you the enclosed material. His Eminence has requested that you kindly forward these materials to His Eminence, Cardinal William Levada, prefect for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

May I take this opportunity to thank Your Excellency for your assistance in this matter and to express my prayerful best wishes for a blessed Easter season.

With sentiments of esteem and respect, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

253523

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

April 1, 2008

His Eminence, Cardinal William LEVADA
Prefect
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Vatican City State
Europe

RE: Prot. N. 358/2006

Your Eminence:

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony has asked me as his delegate to forward to you the enclosed copy of the decree of dismissal from the clerical state that His Holiness, Benedict XVI imposed upon George Neville RUCKER on February 8, 2008.

I, as Vicar for Clergy, was the delegate of Cardinal Mahony who informed George Neville RUCKER on March 29, 2008 of the decision of the Holy Father. You will kindly note that George Neville RUCKER has affixed his signature to the document as requested.

With grateful appreciation for the efforts of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in this matter, and with prayerful best wishes, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel GONZALES
Vicar for Clergy

253524

APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3610

No. 3799

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

April 7, 2008

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I acknowledge your kind letter of April 1, 2008, with enclosures.

Please assure Cardinal Mahony that the materials concerning **George Neville Rucker**, addressed to His Eminence William Cardinal Levada, have been transmitted to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, through the diplomatic pouch.

With cordial regards and prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Pietro Sambi

Archbishop Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio

RECEIVED
APR 1 0 2008
BY:

253522

September 5, 2008
10:00 AM

NO

MEMORANDUM

TO: Monsignor Royale Vadakin

FROM: Monsignor Michael Meyers MM

DATE: August 22, 2008

RE: Priest's plot for ~~Neville~~ Rucker?

Neville Rucker called today. He is making his funeral plans and is asking if, after 60 years of service to the Archdiocese, would he be able to be buried in the Priests' Plot?

He said he would not mind any of the cemeteries, but his parents are buried at Calvary.

(In making his arrangements he has just discovered that cemetery plots are now costing $12,000)

His phone: REDACTED

Neville Rucker will not be permitted to be buried in any Priests' plot of any cemetery - Policy: only deceased priest in good standing are permitted to be buried in these plots. Rucker is no longer a priest.

+ Roger Card. Mahony
6 Sept. 2008

253521

ID	17
CMOB #	017
Case Name	Grammar School (Neville Rucker)
Active Case?	☐
Cleric Name	Rucker, Neville
Cleric Age	48
Cleric Ethnicity	Anglo
Incardination	
Date Of Ordination	1946
Clergy Status	Retired
Date Referred To Vicar	10/9/2002
Claimant	Minor Female
Date Of Alleged Incident	1960
Investigation Complete	☐
Investigator Name	
Date Investigation Initiated	
Date Investigation Completed	
Case Disposition	Substantiated
Intervention	☐
Description	Anglo, age 82, ordained 1946, retired in 1987. In residence at parish until May 2002 when moved to retirement facility and public ministry was forbidden. A number of complaints made primarily involving activity in the 1960's with grammar school girls. Arrested on September 27, 2002. Criminal and civil charges pending.

Case Status

October 09, 2002	Report received. No action required
November 10, 2004	A decision was made not to submit this case to Rome due to Fr.'s age and health.
October 02, 2006	File reviewed. No further CMOB action required.
January 24, 2007	A letter has been written to Rome requesting then to unilaterally impose laicization.

Follow Up	Civil case is pending
Follow Up Date	
Legal Proceedings	Civil
Sent To Rome?	☐ *Date Sent To Rome*
Canonical Trial	☐ *Canonical Trial Date*
Canonical Disposition	
Page	

Vicar for Clergy Database

Clergy Assignment Record

Mr Neville George Rucker



Current Primary Assignment	Resident	*Age*	88
Birth Date	9/14/1920	*Deanery*	22
Birth City	Ottumwa, Iowa, USA		
Diaconate Ordination			
Priesthood Ordination	5/4/1946		
Diocese Name	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination	10/1/1942		
Religious Community			
Ritual Ascription	Latin		
Ministry Status	Dismissed from Clerical State		
Seminary	St. John's Seminary, Camarillo		
Ethnicity	American (USA)		
Home phone	REDACTED		

Fingerprint Verification and Safeguard Training

Date Background Check

Safeguard Training

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
[redacted] Los Angeles Resident, Dismissed from Clerical State, Rescript from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, Protocol N. 328/2006. [redacted]	2/8/2008	
[redacted] Los Angeles Resident, Retired with No Faculties, NO FACULTIES. OUT OF PRIESTLY MINISTRY.	6/1/2002	2/8/2008
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades Pastor Emeritus, Retired	8/1/1987	6/1/2002
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades Pastor, Active Service	7/2/1979	7/30/1987
St. Agatha Catholic Church, Los Angeles Pastor, Active Service	7/1/1970	7/1/1979
Holy Cross Catholic Church, Los Angeles Pastor, Active Service	9/24/1968	6/30/1970
Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	1/30/1968	9/23/1968

St. Teresa of Avila Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/9/1967	1/29/1968
St. Anthony Catholic Church, El Segundo Administrator, Active Service	11/6/1962	5/8/1967
St. Mary Magdalen Catholic Church, Camarillo Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	9/1/1959	8/31/1961
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro Education-Teacher/Faculty, Active Service	5/10/1955	8/31/1959
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/10/1955	8/31/1959
St. Basil Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/3/1951	5/9/1955
St. Alphonsus Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	11/22/1946	10/2/1951
Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Los Angeles Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/1946	11/21/1946

Clergy Assignment Record

Rev Neville Rucker

Current Primary Assignment: Pastor Emeritus

Birth Date:	9/14/20	*Age:*	81
Birth City:	Ottumwa, Iowa, U.S.A.	*Deanery:*	13
Diaconate Ordination:			
Priesthood Ordination:	5/4/46		
Diocese Name:	Archdiocese of Los Angeles		
Date of Incardination:	5/4/46		
Ministry Status:	Retired		

Mail address [redacted] – June 1, 2002

Home phone REDACTED

Seminary: St. John Seminary, Camarillo

Assignment History

Assignment	*Beginning Date*	*Completion Date*
Sacred Heart Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/14/46	11/21/46
St. Alphonsus Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	11/22/46	10/2/51
St. Basil Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	10/3/51	5/9/55
Mary Star of the Sea High School, San Pedro -- Faculty, Active Service	5/10/55	8/31/59
Mary Star of the Sea Catholic Church, San Pedro -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/10/55	8/31/59
St. Mary Magdalen Catholic Church, Camarillo -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	9/1/59	8/31/61
St. Mary Magdalen Catholic Church, Camarillo -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	9/1/59	8/31/61

St. Anthony Catholic Church, El Segundo -- Administrator, Active Service	11/6/62	5/8/67
St. Teresa of Avila Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	5/9/67	1/29/68
Holy Trinity Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Associate Pastor (Parochial Vicar), Active Service	1/30/68	9/23/68
Holy Cross Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Pastor, Active Service	9/24/68	6/30/70
St. Agatha Catholic Church, Los Angeles -- Pastor, Active Service	7/1/70	7/1/79
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades -- Pastor, Active Service	7/2/79	7/30/87
Corpus Christi Catholic Church, Pacific Palisades -- Pastor Emeritus, Retired	8/1/87	1/13/9999

Living at Corpus Christi - retired
but active until June 1, 2002 - moved to [redacted]

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT
Non-Mandatory Reporting Form

Date of this report to Public Authority:

Name of Public Authority:

Date of this Report to Archdiocese: August 20, 2004

Reported to Archdiocese by: REDACTED

Complainant Name: REDACTED

Mailing Address:

Telephone:

Date of Birth:

Alleged perpetrator: Fr. Neville Rucker
St. Mary Magdalene Parish, Camarillo

Reported Date of Incident(s): 1960-61

Possible witness: REDACTED – Seattle, WA
REDACTED

Reported Circumstances of Incident(s): " I was mostly in Second grade and some third grade. It was not in my consciousness until the Anita Hill hearings on Television (reference to the Senate hearings). I got so upset then that I had to go to the doctor for high blood pressure. It was then that I remembered that Fr. Rucker had molested me."

"My dad told me later that he had reported Fr. Rucker to a priest. As a kid I pitied him (Fr. Rucker). The only time I remember was one time when he (Rucker) knelt down and was feeling up my leg. There were other times."

"I know Fr. Rucker heard my first confession. I know that I was not the only one. I hated school. I have always been afraid of men.REDACTED

Type of abuse: Sexual Abuse

Submitted by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT
Non-Mandatory Reporting Form

Date of this report to Public Authority:

Name of Public Authority:

Date of this Report to Archdiocese: August 20, 2004

Reported to Archdiocese by: REDACTED

Complainant Name:

Mailing Address:

Telephone:

Date of Birth:

Alleged perpetrator: Fr. Neville Rucker
St. Mary Magdalene Parish, Camarillo

Reported Date of Incident(s): 1960-61

Possible witness: REDACTED – Seattle, WA

Reported Circumstances of Incident(s): " I was mostly in Second grade and some third grade. It was not in my consciousness until the Anita Hill hearings on Television (reference to the Senate hearings). I got so upset then that I had to go to the doctor for high blood pressure. It was then that I remembered that Fr. Rucker had molested me."

"My dad told me later that he had reported Fr. Rucker to a priest. As a kid I pitied him (Fr. Rucker). The only time I remember was one time when he (Rucker) knelt down and was feeling up my leg. There were other times."

"I know Fr. Rucker heard my first confession. I know that I was not the only one. I hated school. I have always been afraid of men REDACTED

Type of abuse: Sexual Abuse

Submitted by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles:

REDACTED

CMOB-017

MN 7/10/03

Molestation Case Dropped Against Fifth Former Priest in County

(CNS) A judge yesterday dismissed criminal charges against the fifth of 10 former priests charged in Los Angeles County in child molestation cases dating back several decades.

Los Angeles Superior Court Judge David Horwitz granted the prosecution motion to dismiss the case against [redacted] in light of a recent U.S. Supreme Court ruling.

The high court held unconstitutional a California law that extended the statute of limitations on sex crimes.

Deputy District Attorney Christi Frey said outside court that the prosecution had no choice but to drop the case in light of the ruling.

"It's very disappointing," she said after the brief hearing. "He had confessed twice on tape to these crimes" against an altar boy at St. Vincent Church in Los Angeles nearly two decades ago.

Rodriguez's lawyer, Arthur C. Braudrick, said he believed his client was "relieved" about the dismissal. The attorney did not want to comment on the allegations that had been leveled against the former priest.

Rodriguez was at the courthouse, but not in the courtroom to hear the judge's announcement, Braudrick said.

Rodriguez was charged last Sept. 26 with eight counts of committing a lewd act on a child under 14. The alleged crimes occurred between September 1984 and September 1986.

Rodriguez conferred with a detective during a police investigation, and apologized in a taped conversation to the victim and admitted what he had done, the prosecutor said.

It will be up to authorities in neighboring Ventura and Santa Barbara counties to determine if they can prosecute Rodriguez in other possible cases, Frey said.

Rodriguez was ordered released from jail on his own recognizance shortly after the U.S. Supreme Court ruling.

Since then, cases also have been dismissed against ex-priests Michael Wempe, George Neville Rieker, John Anthony Salazar and Matthew Michael Sprouffske.

Four other former priests are due in court over the next month to find out whether their cases will go forward or be dropped.

Another former priest, along with an ex-seminary student, were awaiting extradition when the nation's highest court made its ruling on the California law.

CCI 007581

RCALA 008745

LA Times 10/11/02

Accused Priest Waives Extradition

Church: Pulled off a cruise ship by Alaskan officials, he faces charges of molesting seven girls.

By RICHARD WINTON and JEAN GUCCIONE
TIMES STAFF WRITERS

A Los Angeles priest charged with molesting seven girls who was plucked off a cruise ship headed for Russia has waived extradition, Alaska court officials said Monday.



G. Neville Rucker

G. Neville Rucker, a retired priest, will be returned to Los Angeles as soon as bad weather clears in the Aleutian Islands and he can be flown 800 miles to Anchorage, where he will be met by Los Angeles police detectives, said Greg Wilkinson, an Alaska state trooper.

During a hearing in the Unalaska District Court, Rucker waived his right to an extradition hearing and told the judge his attorney advised him to return to California. Bail was set at $1 million.

Rucker was one of seven priests removed by Cardinal Roger M. Mahony from the ministry earlier this year when he implemented a zero-tolerance policy for those who previously abused minors.

One of those priests, Michael Wempe, was sued Monday by a 39-year-old former altar boy. Richard Kirby of Leesburg, Va., alleges that Wempe, a retired priest, molested him between 1975 and 1977 while serving at St. Jude Church in Westlake Village. Two others have sued Wempe.

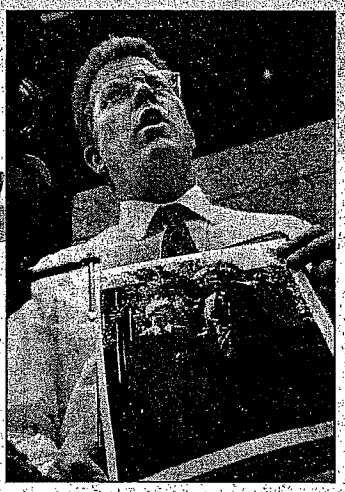
Los Angeles County sheriff's investigators are probing at least four allegations of sexual abuse against Wempe.

Rucker, 82, was arrested Friday by Alaska state troopers aboard the cruise ship ms Volendam after the U.S. Coast Guard, at the request of the LAPD, ordered an unscheduled stop in the remote port of Dutch Harbor in the Aleutian Islands, officials said.

The ship was on a 64-day Pacific Circle cruise that began Sept. 23 in Vancouver, Canada.

"We pulled him off the ship and put him on a tugboat in heavy seas. We had him harnessed and surrounded so he had no opportunity ... to fall overboard or jump overboard," Trooper Kim Babcock said.

Rucker is charged with 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child. Prosecutors allege he molested seven girls—all under 14—between 1947 and 1976.



BRIAN WALSKI / Los Angeles Times

Richard Kirby, above, is suing retired priest Michael Wempe, who, along with Rucker, was removed by the cardinal this year.

At a news conference outside the Los Angeles County Courthouse on Monday, Kirby said he was not only humiliated by the abuse he suffered decades ago, but again after he wrote an opinion piece with Mahony in The Times that advocated an "open and accountable" relationship between the church and victims.

"Since July, I have been depressed and disappointed by the cardinal's deceptions and my role in telling people the church was changing. I feel the same as when I was abused 25 years ago," Kirby said.

Kirby said he felt misled by Mahony's pledge to help victims of sexual abuse by priests.

His attorney, Jeffrey Anderson of St. Paul, Minn., has asked a Los Angeles County Superior Court judge to stop church officials from collecting data from sexual abuse victims for use in their defense against future litigation. The lawsuit also names Mahony and the archdiocese, and alleges they conspired to conceal information about Wempe, then used Kirby as part of their public relations campaign.

Attorney J. Michael Hennigan, who represents the archdiocese, called Kirby's request for an independent court official to collect data on abuse "preposterous" and "a publicity stunt."

He said the archdiocese takes histories from only those victims demanding money to settle out-of-court claims. He said Kirby asked for $2 million.

"I think our relationship with him soured after that," Hennigan said. "We're struggling to deal with staffing issues, and he wants $2 million."

MN Enterprise 1/7/03

Former Priest Files Challenge to Allegations That He Molested Girls

(CNS)—Legal papers filed yesterday challenge the criminal complaint against an 82-year-old former Catholic priest charged with molesting 10 girls over a nearly 30-year period.

In a 30-page document, defense attorney Donald Steier noted that George Neville Rucker is charged with multiple counts that involved alleged crimes occurring more than a decade before the complaint was filed, including an allegation that was "55 years stale."

Rucker is charged with 26 counts involving allegations that he molested girls between May 1947 and April 1977.

The former priest, who used a walker in court, is expected to be arraigned if his challenge is denied.

Rucker was assigned to various churches in the Los Angeles Archdiocese during the years in question, including St. Alphonsus in East Los Angeles, St. Anthony in El Segundo and St. Agatha in Los Angeles, according to prosecutors.

Rucker, arrested Sept. 27 while aboard a cruise ship in Alaska, is one of a half-dozen former priests charged late last year in child molestation cases.

Steier wrote that the allegations against Rucker "embrace periods not of just months, but of years."

"Due process requires that a complaint give enough detail that a person is put on notice of what he is charged with, so he can defend himself against the charges that threaten to take away his liberty. This complaint cannot be said to do that," the defense attorney wrote.

He also contends the statute of limitations in effect at the time of the alleged crimes lapsed more than a decade before enactment of a state Penal Code section that "purports to 'revive' criminal allegations of certain sexual abuse of minors at any time after the statute of limitations has run."

"In this case, the evidence isn't 'stale.' It's petrified," Steier told reporters after the brief hearing.

LA Times 10/10/02

Accused Ex-Priest Is Denied Cut in Bail

By ANNA GORMAN
TIMES STAFF WRITER

A Superior Court commissioner refused to lower the $1-million bail Wednesday for a former Roman Catholic priest accused of molesting seven girls between 1947 and 1976.

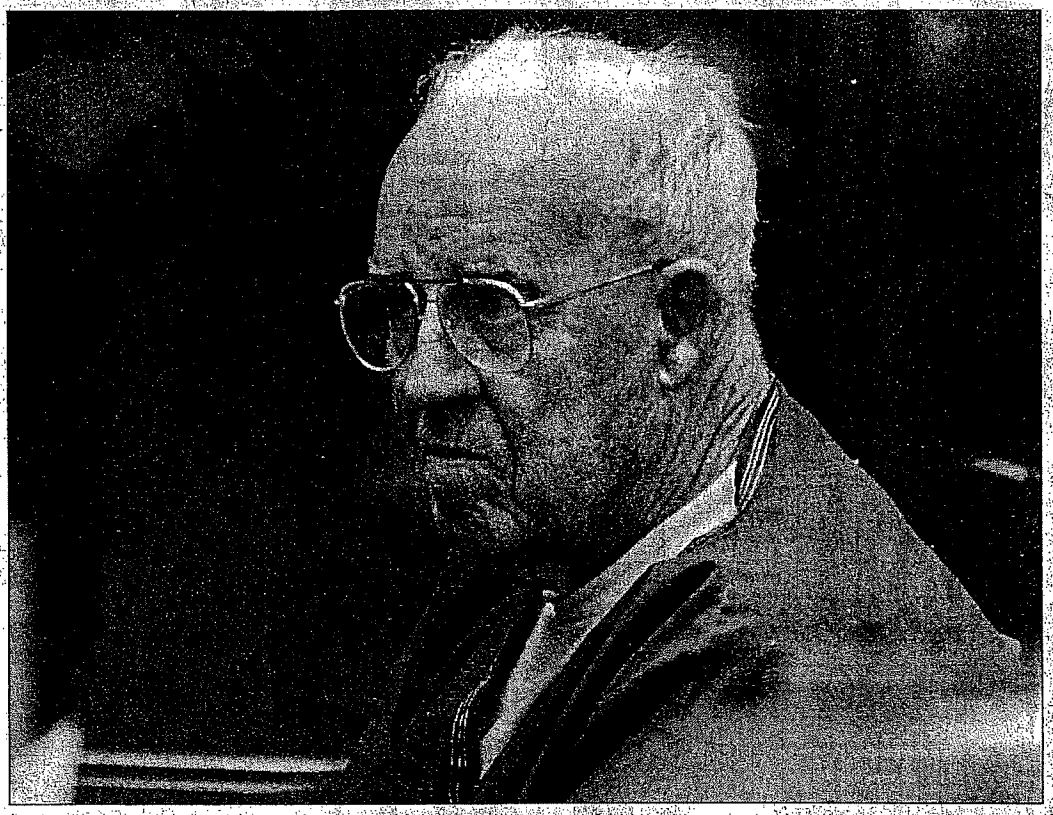
G. Neville Rucker, 82, appeared in a wheelchair in a downtown Los Angeles courtroom to be arraigned on the charges, but the hearing was postponed until Nov. 6. Commissioner Jeffrey M. Harkavy said he would consider bail again next week once he had more information about the former priest's finances.

Rucker's attorney, Don Steier, said his client is not in good health and is not a flight risk. "He's not fleeing too far, quite frankly," he told the commissioner.

But Deputy Dist. Atty. Suzanne Freeman said $1 million was an appropriate bail "in light of the seriousness of the charges" and that Rucker had enough money to take a 64-day cruise.

Rucker was arrested last month after his cruise ship was diverted on the high seas to Alaska's Aleutian Islands. Prosecutors charged Rucker with 23 counts of child molestation, alleging that he abused seven girls while he worked at several churches in Los Angeles County.

One of the alleged victims, Tammy Helm, said outside court that she was thrilled bail was not reduced. "This man has been molesting kids for over 40 years," she said, adding that now he is in jail, "where he belongs."



Pool Photo

G. Neville Rucker, who allegedly molested seven girls, is being held on $1-million bond.

LA Times 9/26/02

Two Former L.A.-Area Priests Are Arrested

Church: They allegedly molested children years ago. A warrant is issued for a third cleric.

By RICHARD WINTON and MEGAN GARVEY
TIMES STAFF WRITERS

Authorities arrested two former Catholic priests Wednesday on charges that they sexually molested children during their tenure in Los Angeles-area churches and issued an arrest warrant for a third priest after unexpectedly discovering the 82-year-old retiree had left the country on a cruise.

The arrests, the first in Los Angeles County since the Roman Catholic scandal that broke nine months ago, signal the start of more than a dozen planned prosecutions of former Los Angeles Archdiocese priests considered by investigators to be the worst offenders.

"It doesn't matter who is accused of molesting children, we are going to do our best to bring them to justice," said Sheriff's Sgt. Dan Scott.

The three priests targeted Wednesday are accused of molesting more than 20 girls and boys—as young as 5 years old—between the late 1940s and the mid-1980s, police officials say.

Taken into custody by the Los Angeles Police Department early Wednesday was Carlos Rene Rodriguez, 46, on a single count of molesting a 12-year-old altar boy between 1985 and 1987. Bail was set at $400,000.

The law enforcement operation then took a chaotic turn when authorities could not find two of the men who had been under investigation for months.

Michael Stephen Baker, 54, was arrested eight hours after sheriff's investigators began looking for him. Baker, who admitted to Cardinal Roger M. Mahony in 1986 that he had molested boys, was booked on suspicion of child sexual abuse and held on $1-million bail.

Please see CHURCH, A28

CHURCH: Two Former L.A.-Area Priests Arrested

ntinued from A1

The LAPD also was seeking to termine the whereabouts at sea G. Neville Rucker, a retired iest who, authorities say, is ac- sed of molestation by 16 girls.

The action came a day after a rmer Orange County priest was rested on suspicion of sexually using a teenage girl in the 1970s. eriff's deputies engaged in a ng operation taped him making alleged confession to an under- ver officer. He believed the offi- r was his grown daughter by a en-teenage parishioner.

The push for criminal prosecu- n marks a turning point in the tionwide molestation scandal in e Catholic Church that has seen p church officials—including Ma- ny—conceding that they knew out abuse of children by trou- ed priests for decades but did not form local law enforcement thorities.

In some instances, including the ses of Rucker and Baker, church ficials instead chose to transfer e alleged offenders from parish parish.

The move by Dist. Atty. Steve oley to prosecute the priests— d his expressed intent to pursue ny more cases—was praised by eged victims and their attorneys.

"This is another step toward ac- untability and prevention," said ffrey Anderson, a St. Paul, inn., attorney who represents al- ged victims of Baker. "Now we nt justice."

Church officials in Los Angeles, o have had a testy relationship with Cooley over his pursuit of personnel files of alleged abusers and their past handling of molesters in their ranks, expressed sorrow over the charges and said they hoped for a quick resolution.

"My heart aches with the pain and suffering endured by victims of sexual abuse by clergy," Mahony said in a prepared statement. "The archdiocese will continue to reach out to all victims and their families with pastoral care and counseling."

Ongoing Investigation

Cooley issued a brief statement Wednesday saying the investigation is ongoing.

"It is expected that the suspects arrested today will be charged and arraigned in court within the next 48 hours," he said, adding his office had been working closely with the LAPD and the L.A. County Sheriff's Department on the case. Prosecutors would not detail the evidence they plan to present. Crimes dating back as far as the allegations in the priests' cases require clear and convincing contemporary corroboration, officials said, and can be difficult to prove.

But there was clearly confusion Wednesday on the part of authorities over the whereabouts of two of the suspects.

Investigators had mistakenly believed Rucker, one of seven priests removed from the ministry earlier this year by Mahony under a retroactive "zero-tolerance" policy for molesters, would be available to turn himself in by noon Wednesday at LAPD headquarters.

Instead, officials learned Wednesday morning from Rucker's lawyer, Donald Steier, that his client had "left the country" on a cruise a week ago.

LAPD officials, who said Rucker has been accused of molesting 16 girls while serving in parishes in Los Angeles, East Los Angeles and El Segundo between 1947 and 1979, downplayed the significance of his absence.

"When the D.A. called to arrange that this morning, Rucker was on vacation out of the country. He is not considered a fugitive," said LAPD Cmdr. Gary Brennan.

Brennan said the retired priest had not been under day-to-day surveillance.

"There was nothing to suggest he needed to be watched," Brennan said.

"We aren't going to send out the Coast Guard."

Steier said he told Rucker, who has worked as a cruise ship chaplain, that it was OK to travel because prosecutors gave no indication until Wednesday that they wanted to make an arrest. "Frankly, this could have been avoided if someone made a phone call to me earlier than today," the attorney said.

The district attorney's office also expressed frustration.

Law enforcement "investigators are charged with knowing the whereabouts of suspects the district attorney's office is about to charge," said Joe Scott, a spokesman for Cooley.

LAPD officers apprehended Rodriguez shortly after 6 a.m. at his home in Commerce. Rodriguez was booked on suspicion of lewd acts with an altar boy over a two-year period in the 1980s.

The alleged victim, now an adult, reported the alleged molestation in April to the LAPD's sexually exploited child unit, Brennan said. Rodriguez allegedly molested the boy at St. Vincent de Paul Church on West Adams Boulevard. He left the priesthood in 1993, and was living privately when he was taken into custody, Brennan said.

During the investigation into Rodriguez, detectives discovered that the LAPD had received a [illegible] involving children 15 and un- has admitted to Mahony that he molested boys but said the acts involved may not be of a serious enough nature to warrant prosecution. "The statute may have expired," Steier said, of potential lesser crimes. Under state law, there is a 10-year statute on sex crimes, except in the most serious violations, such as rape and sod-

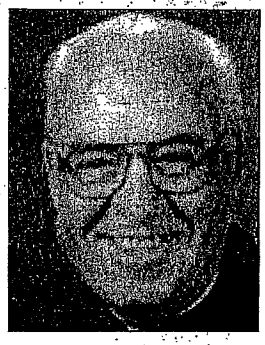
Accused Priests



Michael Stephen Baker
Age: 54
- **Ordained:** 1974
- **Service:** Associate pastor or administrator at churches including St. Paul of the Cross in La Mirada, St. Hilary in Pico Riviera, St. Elizabeth in Van Nuys and St. Camillus in Los Angeles.
- Admitted molesting boys to Cardinal Roger M. Mahony in 1986. Reassigned to several parishes until archdiocese agreed to $1.3-million settlement with two brothers in 2000. He resigned in 2000.



Carlos Rene Rodriguez
- **Age:** 46
- **Ordained:** 1986
- **Service:** At St. Vincent Church in Los Angeles from 1985 to 1987. Member of the Vincentian order. He left the priesthood in 1993.
- Accused of molesting an altar boy for two years.



G. Neville Rucker
- **Age:** 81
- **Ordained:** 1946
- **Service:** Associate pastor or pastor at St. Anthony Church in El Segundo, St. Teresa of Avila in Los Angeles, Holy Trinity in Los Angeles, Holy Cross in Los Angeles, St. Agatha in Los Angeles and Corpus Christi in Pacific Palisades. He retired in 1987 as Corpus Christi pastor and continued to live at the parish house until April, when he was asked to stop active ministry and move out.
- Accused of molesting 16 girls between 1947 and 1979.

CCI 007586

RCALA 008750

[illegible] against a minor by the former priest.

Arizona Incident

In 1987, the parents of another boy alleged that their son had been sexually abused by Rodriguez during a trip he took with the priest to Arizona, Brennan said. LAPD investigators at the time referred the matter to authorities in Arizona because the incident occurred in that jurisdiction.

Early Wednesday morning, sheriff's deputies tried to serve an arrest warrant for Baker at his downtown Long Beach high-rise apartment but failed to find the former priest.

Investigators then ordered Baker, through Steier, to turn himself in by 1 p.m., a deadline that came and passed.

He was tracked down by deputies at a La Mirada residence in the early afternoon, according to law enforcement officials.

The home is a short distance from St. Paul of the Holy Cross, a church where he once served and at least one man has alleged he was molested as a boy by Baker.

He was taken to the Norwalk sheriff's station.

Scott said the allegations against Baker involve multiple victims and incidents that allegedly took place between 1977 and 1985.

Baker resigned from the priesthood in 2000. After his 1986 admissions to Mahony, he was sent for treatment and transferred to several parishes before resigning. In 2000, the archdiocese and Baker settled a lawsuit with two Mexican brothers for $1.3 million after they alleged the priest had molested them over a period of 15 years until 1999.

Steier said his client was on his way to surrender when he was arrested. He said Baker's arrest would have been far simpler if prosecutors had arranged for him to turn himself in rather than come to his apartment to make a surprise arrest.

As to the allegations, Steier said, "We'll see if their case meets the requirements of the law."

Steier acknowledges that Baker

der.

Mahony said Wednesday that he hoped for a "quick resolution" of the charges against Rodriguez, Rucker and Baker "so that all parties can move forward toward healing and reconciliation." In his statement, he made reference to Pope John Paul II's statement that there is no place in the priesthood or religious life for those who would harm the young.

News of the arrests brought a mixture of reactions at Catholic parishes in Los Angeles.

At St. Vincent, where Rodriguez once served, Blancarosa Gonzalez, 48, said that despite the arrests and the wider church scandal, her lifelong faith in the church remains unmoved.

She was visiting the sanctuary, bathed in light from stained-glass windows and votive candles to seek comfort for the murder of her son six months ago in Mexico. "Only here," she said gesturing to the building behind her, "is there comfort for me."

Faith Is Shaken

But other worshipers had strong words for church officials they say have shaken their faith—not in God—but in church leaders.

David Figueroa, 22, and Christopher Rivera, 21, who were at the church to dip their hands in holy water, said they have stopped going inside to pray since the sex scandal has escalated.

Struggling to stay out of gangs and prison, they said they are disgusted that members of the priesthood have been accused of committing crimes against children.

In prison, Rivera said, he learned that the bad things in life will always be easier to pursue than a moral path. But if priests cannot resist temptation, what guidance are people left with, they said.

"It's messed up—you can't trust anybody," Figueroa said. "We're trying to do positive things for ourselves, and this really shakes my faith."

Times staff writers Larry Stammer and Lisa Richardson contributed to this report.

REDACTED

November 12, 2002

REDACTED Esq.
REDACTED

Re: REDACTED , et al. v. RCA (Rucker)

Dear Mr. REDACTED:

I am taking the liberty of replying to your November 5, 2002 letter to Cardinal Mahony because I believe that I am the lawyer you mentioned in the third paragraph of your letter. I recall that we did, indeed, as you say, have a good discussion. I would like to continue our discussion and so I ask that you call me at your convenience.

Meanwhile, I send my best regards.

Very truly yours,
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED Esq.
Re: REDACTED **v. RCA (Rucker)**
November 12, 2002
Page 2

bcc: REDACTED

REDACTED

September 18, 2002

REDACTED Esq.
REDACTED

Re: REDACTED , et al. v. RCA (Rucker)

Dear REDACTED:

Please call me at your convenience to discuss this matter.

I send my best regards.

Very truly yours,
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED Esq.
Re: REDACTED **v. RCA (Rucker)**
September 18, 2002
Page 2

bcc: REDACTED

Father George Neville Rucker (CMOB-017-01)

Father George Neville Rucker was ordained in 1946. He was assigned as Assistant Pastor to St. Anthony, El Segundo, in 1962. This was his seventh assignment (two of which were concurrent at Mary Star, San Pedro, Parish and High school).

In 1967, an undated anonymous letter from "A Mother" was sent to a Sister REDACTED REDACTED of the sisters associated with St. Anthony Parish School, El Segundo. It complained of Father Neville Rucker, Assistant Pastor, inappropriately touching her two daughters. The mother indicated observing this. She also made reference to other "rumors" in the parish about similar behavior with others. Mother REDACTED spoke with REDACTED REDACTED then REDACTED who took brief notes. The behavior supposedly involved grammar school girls from second through eighth grades. The file contains copies of several police documents dated April and May 1967. Significant material is blacked out on the documents. The police questioned several children and adults. No charges were filed and at least one person signed a document indicating that she would not press charges. Then Auxiliary Bishop Timothy Manning (Cardinal McIntyre was the Archbishop) made some brief notes in the file. Apparently he spoke with at least one of the parents and with the police, but kept no other records. Father Rucker was transferred from St. Anthony on May 8, 1967.

In 1989, a woman (REDACTED) phoned the Archdiocese complaining about having suffered abuse at the hands of Fr. Rucker. Eventually she spoke with Father REDACTED . She claimed to have been abused at St. Anthony in the period 1965-67. She had already confronted Fr. Rucker personally before contacting the Archdiocese. She was aware that a report had been made to the Archdiocese in the 1960's. Monsignor Curry, then Vicar for Clergy, reported to Archbishop Mahony. Monsignors Curry and REDACTED met with Fr. Rucker in November of 1989. By this time, he had been retired for two years. He indicated that he himself had sought some (minimal) therapy. Father Rucker spoke with the woman on the phone and then wrote a letter of apology and offered to pay her therapy bills. Unfortunately, no assessment was conducted.

In April of 1990, another woman (REDACTED) contacted the Archdiocese alleging abuse by Fr. Rucker at El Segundo. She was one of the children that was involved with the original police report. Notes indicate that Fr. Rucker denied any recollection. This woman initiated a lawsuit. That was eventually dismissed.

Then in October of 1990, another woman (REDACTED) wrote REDACTED at the Archdiocese, alleging abuse by Fr. Rucker in 1947 when she was a student at St. Alphonsus School, Los Angeles. She wrote Fr. Rucker at the same time to "confront" him. Fr. Rucker's attorney contacted the woman. As a result of various correspondence involving attorneys, the parties and the Archdiocese, Fr. Rucker traveled to Seattle to meet with this third woman with her therapist and a facilitator from the Archdiocese of Seattle. He also entered into a civil settlement with her. Fr. Rucker was referred to therapy.

In April of 2002, a fourth woman (REDACTED) wrote the Archdiocese about past abuse related to El Segundo. Fr. Rucker was moved to a retirement facility and any public ministry was forbidden. In May of 2002, the REDACTED of St. Agatha passed along two reports of abuse related to that parish. Several other complaints have since arisen.

REDACTED

REDACTED

1-
2-
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.

July 17, 2002

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010
Attention: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Re: Our Clients REDACTED & REDACTED

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

Please be advised that this office has been retained to represent the interests of REDACTED & REDACTED with respect to incidents of molestation visited upon them by G. Neville Rucker. Any further contact with Ms. REDACTED or Ms. REDACTED should be made through my office.

You will recall that on May 19, 2002, both Ms. REDACTED and Ms. REDACTED wrote to you detailing the incidents of sexual molestation they suffered at the hands of 'Father' Rucker. Their letters were written in response to the articles in the *Los Angeles Times* of May 18, 2002, wherein the child molestation charges involving Mr. Rucker were first made public. Unfortunately, there was absolutely no response from you or your representatives to their correspondence until yesterday when Ms. REDACTED was contacted by Sister REDACTED While Ms. REDACTED found the contact considerate, we are all wondering why it took over two months for the contact to occur.

Ms. REDACTED and Ms. REDACTED, who are sisters, both attended St. Anthony's school in El Segundo. In the case of Ms. REDACTED she attended from 1958 until 1965, first grade to eighth. Ms. REDACTED attended from 1962 until 1967, first grade to fifth. It was during the years of their attendance at this school that these women were molested by Mr. Rucker.

The specific acts of molestation have been described in sufficient detail by my clients in their respective letters to you, however, some of the statements therein bear repeating. For example, despite the degradation suffered personally by Ms. REDACTED she describes her "most devastating memory" as that of being forced to witness her younger sister, REDACTED being fondled by Father Rucker as she bent over to take the mail out of the mail box in the rectory. Young REDACTED felt that while she could bear her own suffering and eventually protect herself from Father Rucker, her little sister was too young to

prevent the molestation. Thus, as the older sibling, Ms. REDACTED must have felt partially responsible for the molestation of her sister. When REDACTED later began to vocally resist Father Rucker's efforts to involve her in his trips to the rectory, thus causing a public scene, she was rewarded by being expelled from the school, ostensibly for wearing play clothes on school grounds rather than the required uniform, this after school hours.

For herself, Ms. REDACTED describes a 'game' the school children would play when Father Rucker came on the playground. They would all run from him screaming, "It's Father Rucker, run for your life!" The children had turned this awful situation into a game to avoid dealing with the emotional horror of being chased like a school of fish by a shark, all the time wondering who was going to be the next victim.

I am certain that the emotional damage done to these children by this monster can never be fully understood by anyone who has not personally undergone such trauma. Both REDACTED and REDACTED have received extensive counseling and therapy over the years to deal with the memories of these events and the resulting paths their lives took as a result of being forced to deal with this awful trauma at such a young age. It is beyond doubt that these events altered the course of their lives. For example, it cannot be mere coincidence that both REDACTED and REDACTED have chosen to assist who are unable to protect themselves. REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

Based upon my clients' representations, the abusive acts of Father Rucker were well known to all members of the staff at this school and yet nothing was ever done about the situation. One of the nuns even went so far as to advise REDACTED that she was evil and would go to hell if she continued to spread her lies about Father Rucker. Frankly, the level of deception and reliance upon the power of the church to frighten parishioners into compliant silence in this case is astounding. Father Rucker's actions were brought to light by many of the parents and children at St. Anthony's and yet, according to a June 21, 2002, article in the *Times* he was transferred to another school and allowed to resume his predatory behavior with absolutely no consequences. It was not until April of this year that he was finally removed by the church and then only after the other gruesome revelations of misconduct nationwide by priests in the church.

REDACTED and REDACTED were raised by parents who were devout members of the Catholic Church and who donated many hours of their time to the church in the form of gardening, maintenance and repair work. Their parents complete devotion to the church, even to this day in the case of REDACTED is a tragic testimonial to the power of your institution over the minds of your members and reinforces the need to distinguish between the message and the messenger, however difficult that may be. This is a lesson learned well by Catherine who has recently returned to the fold and is a regular member of a local Catholic Church.

Should you wish my clients to provide further details of their experiences and the consequences of the same we will be willing to do so. Many of those were described by REDACTED in her conversation with Sister REDACTED last evening. I am certain that you have received, or soon will receive, a full description of that conversation.

At this time we are requesting that you provide REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED with a letter of apology from the church accepting responsibility for this situation. We are also seeking damages for the mental, emotional and physical trauma suffered by these women as children for which your institution is responsible.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2241

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

September 4, 2002

REDACTED

Dear Mr. REDACTED:

Thank you for your letter of July 17, 2002 concerning Father Neville Rucker. I apologize for the delay in responding. The last two months have been spent in organizing and staffing our office and getting the Board up and running.

The principle function of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board is to receive, investigate and consider complaints of clerical misconduct and make recommendations to the Cardinal concerning actions which need to be taken, if any, to protect minors and others with whom the cleric may come into contact.

Father Rucker is retired and no longer in ministry and resides in a retirement facility. It is our view that he does not pose a threat to anyone at this time.

Your letter indicates that your clients have been in contact with Sr. REDACTED the REDACTED Assistance Ministry for the Archdiocese. Sr. REDACTED is the person to speak with concerning any requests for counseling or other therapy. She can be reached at REDACTED REDACTED

I believe you are already in contact with the attorneys for the Archdiocese in connection with your request for damages for mental, emotional and physical trauma suffered by your clients.

If you wish to discuss this matter further, I can be reached at REDACTED

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: Sr. REDACTED

REDACTED

July 17, 2002

REDACTED
Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board
c/o Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010

Re: Our Clients: REDACTED & REDACTED

Dear REDACTED :

I have enclosed herewith a copy of a letter which I have this date forwarded to Cardinal Mahony. As your review of the letter will reveal, I am representing two sisters who were molested by Father Rucker during the period of time he was posted in El Segundo. As REDACTED the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board I believed that you should be apprised of my client's allegations of sexual molestation by Father Rucker.

If I or my clients may be of any assistance to you in connection with your work please feel free to contact my office at your convenience.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2241

CLERGY MISCONDUCT OVERSIGHT BOARD

September 4, 2002

REDACTED

r

Dear Mr. REDACTED

Thank you for your recent letters concerning Father Neville Rucker. I apologize for the delay in responding. The last two months have been spent in organizing and staffing our office and getting the Board up and running.

The principle function of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board is to receive, investigate and consider complaints of clerical misconduct and make recommendations to the Cardinal concerning actions which need to be taken, if any, to protect minors and others with whom the cleric may come into contact.

Father Rucker is retired and no longer in ministry and resides in a retirement facility. It is our view that he does not pose a threat to anyone at this time.

Your letters state that your clients want to be financially compensated for damages as a result of Father Rucker's actions. I believe you are already in contact with the attorneys for the Archdiocese. They are the appropriate people with whom to discuss this issue.

Your letter also requests the Archdiocese to pay your clients' therapy costs for as long as it takes to restore their mental health. Sr. REDACTED , the Director of Assistance Ministry for the Archdiocese, is the person to speak with concerning requests for counseling or other therapy. She can be reached aREDACTED

Your letter also requests the Archdiocese to respond to a number of other demands. These are not within the purview of the Clergy Misconduct Oversight Board.

If you wish to discuss these matters further, I can be reached at REDACTED

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

cc: Sr. REDACTED

REDACTED

July 24, 2002

REDACTED
Chairperson of the Clergy Misconduct
Oversight Board

RE: VICTIMS OF CHILD ABUSE
OFFENDING PARTY: FATHER RUCKER

Dear REDACTED :

I am writing to follow up on the letter that I sent to you several weeks ago. I have received no response from you and am hoping that we may come to an agreement and resolve this situation without having to engage in litigation.

At this point, I represent four women clients that were molested by Father Rucker in the 1970's. As you know, each of these women are concerned with the church's methods of handling reports of sexual molestation committed by clergy and wish to see major changes instituted.

First, they would like the Church to publish all the Parishes in which Father Rucker was located from the 1960's until his current retirement. They would also like to know his assignments and if there were any reported cases of molestation at his various Parish assignments.

Second, they would like an apology and explanation of how the church could allow Father Rucker to continue to be a priest after his molestation of a young girl in the late 1960's. They would like to know who made the decisions, and on what basis was the decision made to move Father Rucker from one parish to another when it was discovered that he had molested a young girl in the late 1960's.

REDACTED

Third, all of the women would like a face to face meeting with Father Rucker so that they can confront their demons. They would hope he would apologize for the emotional pain he has caused in their lives.

Fourth, they would like the church to intervene and pay their therapy costs for as long as it takes to restore their mental health.

Fifth, they would like a public statement by the Archbishop stating that not only will he have a policy of zero tolerance in this Archdiocese but he will defrock any priest that is found to have molested children. Also, that the Archdiocese will actively cooperate with the police department and district attorney to criminally prosecute the perpetrators of these atrocious crimes against young children.

Sixth, the church should openly disclose the history of Father Rucker and other offending priests to the alleged victims of the abuse. Additionally, the church should disclose the actions the church took when they became aware of the abuse.

Seventh, these women want to be financially compensated for the pain and suffering that has been part of their lives since they were molested as young children. I am happy to say this was the last of their demands, but it is also a critical demand to help them become whole both emotionally and financially.

These women are not seeking revenge. They will work as long as it takes to achieve justice.

Thank you for your attention to this letter and I expect a prompt reply.

REDACTED

cc: Cardinal Roger Mahoney

Los Angeles Archdiocese;

REDACTED

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA
90010-2241

REDACTED

Chairperson of the Clergy Misconduct
Oversight Board

SERVE THE PEOPLE

REDACTED

REDACTED
Chairperson of the Clergy Misconduct
Oversight Board

CC: Cardinal Roger Mahony
Los Angeles Archdiocese

RE: VICTIMS OF CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE
OFFENDING PARTY: FATHER RUCKER

Dear REDACTED

My name is REDACTED and I am representing a group of women who were sexually molested by Father Rucker in the early 1970's at St Agatha Parish. I have been practicing law in Echo Park since 1972 and I am the founder of the REDACTED REDACTED. Over the years I have been on the court appointed Juvenile panel at Eastlake as well as having been the attorney of record of hundreds of criminal cases. I mention this because I am sure REDACTED

About a month ago I received a call from a former client who was emotionally distraught. She said she had seen a picture of Father Rucker in an article on child sexual abuse in the Los Angeles Times. In the article, Father Rucker was named as the priest that molested a young girl in a South Bay parish during the late 1960's. When my client saw his picture, the sexual abuse she had suffered in the early 1970's came flashing back to her.

I met with this woman and now have met with her older and younger sister as well. There is also another woman who has contacted me and described the sexual abuse she suffered at the hands of Father Rucker while they were at St Agatha Parish school in the early to mid 1970's. These four women are only now dealing with the terrible abuse they suffered at the hands of Father Rucker.

What is disturbing to these now mature women, is that officials of the Catholic Church knew as early as the late 1960's that Father Rucker was a sexual predator of young girls. The mother of a young girl in a South Bay Parish actually filed a police report with the El Segundo Police Department accusing Father Rucker of sexually molesting her young daughter. The hierarchy of the Catholic Church then met with the mother and

period of time Father Rucker was transferred to St. Agatha parish. The church never informed anyone at St. Agatha that Father Rucker was being transferred to their Parish because he had been molesting young girls at his prior Parish. After arriving at St. Agatha, Father Rucker was again molesting young girls. At this point, I know of at least four young girls Father Rucker molested and according to these woman they are sure there are many more victims that have not come forward up to now.

The women and the family members that have recently contacted me are now going through terrible emotional times. Many of them are having to deal with their suppressed memories of these awful events for the first time. They have all agreed that I should write this letter to your committee as a first stage of their healing process. Their moods shift from anger to depression back to anger. I am hopeful that your committee's responses to their demands listed below will begin their healing process.

First, they would like the Church to publish all the Parishes in which Father Rucker was located from the 1960's until his current retirement. They would like to know his assignments and if there were any reported cases of molestation at his various Parish assignments.

Second, they would like an apology and explanation of how the church could allow Father Rucker to continue to be a priest after his molestation of a young girl in the late 1960's. They would like to know who made the decisions and on what basis was the decision made to move FatherRucker from one parish to another after it was discovered that he had molested a young girl in the late 1960's.

Third, all of the women would like a face to face meeting with Father Rucker so that they can confront their demons. They would hope he would apologize for the emotional pain he has caused in their lives.

Fourth, they would like the church to intervene and pay their therapy costs for as long as it takes to restore their mental health.

Fifth, they would like a public statement by the Archbishop stating that not only will he have a policy of zero tolerance in this Archdiocese but he will defrock any priest that is found to have molested children. Also, that the Archdiocese will actively cooperate with the police department and district attorney to criminally prosecute the perpetrators of these atrocious crimes against young children.

Sixth, these women want to be financially compensated for the pain and suffering that has been part of their lives since they were molested as young children. I am happy to say this was the last of their demands but it is also a critical demand to help them become whole both emotionally and financially.

This letter is being written with the spirit that a new day is upon us. It is written with the hope that everyone wants to work towards the day when these victims of sexual abuse will be

able to live a normal life.

These woman are not seeking revenge. They will work as long as it takes to achieve justice.

Thank you for your kind attention to this letter and I hope to hear from you in the near future.

Sincerely yours,
REDACTED

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICATION

CASE: GEORGE NEVILLE RUCKER
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

CERTIFICATE

By this instrument, I certify that the documentation herewith transmitted to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith regarding the above-captioned case, beginning with the TABLE OF CONTENTS and ending with this CERTIFICATE, consists either of original writings or of exact duplicates of documents on file in the archives of the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. (Since an order of a civil Court of the State of California has enjoined that the identities of certain accusers remain undisclosed, some of the copies of documents may show evident signs of redaction.)

Given at Los Angeles, California, this 28th day of November in the year of our Lord 2006.

ARCHDIOCESAN SEAL

REDACTED

408800

TAB 1

408801

MEMORANDUM

June 27, 1989

TO: Archbishop Mahony

FROM: Monsignor Thomas Curry

RE: Child Abuse Case

A woman named REDACTED left a message on REDACTED REDACTED phone over the weekend saying that she has a serious accusation to make regarding a priest. Sister REDACTED gave me the information, and I called the woman but had to leave a message on her tape. In the meantime, on Monday, June 26, the woman called REDACTED. REDACTED and talked to him for about forty-five minutes. The following is a summary of the converstaion:

She is a thirty-one year old woman, and she claims to have been abused by Neville Rucker while he was stationed in St. Anthony, El Segundo. The year is not clear, but she appears to be talking about the period 1965-1967.

REDACTED is married, but her husband races motorcycles in Europe. She was treated for alcohol some months ago, and during the treatment her feelings about being abused surfaced.

Some time ago, she went and confronted Neville about her feelings, but he denied that anything ever happened. She was most concerned that he was around children, and he told her he was not. However, she spoke to the principal of the parish school who told her that Neville did visit the school children.

She says that the time the incident supposedly happened, Neville and her mother met with someone from the Chancery and Neville was moved from the parish. She says the church gave the family food and toys at Christmas, but nothing else happened. Although she talked about losing her virginity, as far as REDACTED could tell, what happened was very inappropriate touching.

Her concerns at this time are that she was violated as a child and that she lost her mother's love, because she claims her mother turned against her at that time. She also seems to be obsessed with the belief that the Church has covered this matter up, moved Neville from place to place, and that he is still being protected. She says she wants vindication and an assurance that Neville will not be around children.

This woman is not too stable. For instance, she told REDACTED that her hero, John F. Kennedy, was murdered by the government in league with

the mob, and that the Church is also tied up with the mob. However, there does seem to be substantial evidence for what she says. I attach copies of a letter from a parent, a memo from REDACTED and some scraps of paper from the file. There does seem to have been a meeting about a problem around the time she is talking of and during the period while Neville was stationed in St. Anthony, El Segundo. He served this parish from 1962-1967, and was moved in May, 1967, the month of the meeting Cardinal Manning's note refers to. She claims there were several girls involved, and these notes may well refer to another case as does the letter attached.

I propose the following course of action:

I will check with REDACTED to see what are the legal liabilities in Neville's admitting to a problem in the past if there was indeed a problem.

I concur

I would then propose that Neville meet with you and perhaps REDACTED and me. This woman definitely needs therapy, and we can possibly arrange for Neville to provide therapy for her by way of the Archdiocese, and we can give her an assurance that he will not be involved with children.

I concur

Please proceed as proposed -

+ RMM

6-29-89

408803

TAB 2

408804

April 7 65

Dear

I am writing this letter in sincerity. I have been some things going on at St Anthony that would not meet with the approval of anyone.

Father Rucker is a good and holy man and in all sincerity I do not feel he is to blame for any acts he has committed. I think he is unaware that he is doing these things to the children of our school.

I D

2

Last June I saw him with one of my daughters he seemed to be placing his hands too freely especially around the upper part of her legs under her dress. She was sitting on the hood of our car when this incident happened.

Another time was with my older daughter and he was carelessly exploring the upper part of her body this time going down into her shirt. She is an older girl and resents this.

I can only vouch for what I have seen

REDACTED

408805

CCI 005399

RCALA 008774

or what my own children have come home and told me.

The beginning of this tragic situation was started almost 3 years ago, since there was no definite proof at that time, we waited just to be sure we were not accusing him of an unjust deed.

I hope and pray that something will be done before this gets any worse and I think it will if he stays with us much longer.

He is a devoted priest to his parish and one of

I think he is ill and should be treated as such.

I am writing this in hopes it will be kept confidential for the sake of everyone involved.

We leave it up to you to help us in this tragic situation.

Sincerely,
A. Mother

408806

CCI 005400

RCALA 008775

TAB 3

408807

7-13-65

REDACTED

RED. _ _ _ _

Re:

Fr. Neville Rocken,
Fr. Anthony, El Segundo.

Information primarily Superior + Sisters of School, from children + parents.
Appears to be widely known in Parish.
Involves improper relations with school girls, at Rectory. Range from 2nd grades to 8th.
Eyewitness letter since several
victims known to
writer REDACTED

Irregular occurrence:
Sisters refuse permission for girls to
respond to Father's request for them
to come to Rectory.
Suggest warning be adequate to restore
peace. If Mass held in high regard.
(TEMP. ALTAR PACING Reflex!)

408808

TAB 4

408809

TO FILE FROM MONSIGNOR CURRY

RE REV. NEVILLE RUCKER

Father REDACTED and I met with Father Rucker in my office on 11/7/89. Father Rucker was most candid and concerned. Although he could not remember REDACTED it was of great concern to him that for something that was so casual to him at the time could be so devastating to her for her life, and he stays awake at night because of this. He has been suffering considerable anxiety and agony about this matter since she came to see him some time ago, and he did call her mother, as she had asked. She came to see him with a man he thinks was a member of the treatment facility, but he is not sure. Originally, in El Segundo, when these accusations came up, he went to the police because he heard his name had been given to them. One of the people in the police station told him not to worry--that the same accusations had been made about him earlier.

He has no contacts with children now since he has retired. He did have when he was a Pastor.

He is very sorry for the trouble she is suffering. We talked about the possibility of his providing therapy in the future if she needed it, and he was quite agreeable to this. He would be willing to meet with her and a therapist, and we stressed that if this meeting were to take place it should be carefully prepared.

The incident involved just touching.

The trouble it caused him and his transfer was such a trauma for him that he has never been involved in anything since that time. At the time he went to a psychiatrist named REDACTED, and attended about six sessions with him. REDACTED met with REDACTED and he reported to me his conversation with her when he called me on November 9, 1989. REDACTED went to her house and there was a person there who is training to be a therapist but this woman took very little part in the conversation and mostly minded the children. The conversation with REDACTED went pretty much as his previous phone conversation had gone. REDACTED told her REDACTED could not remember her, but that indeed something could have happened and he was very sorry about this. REDACTED talked to her about alcoholism quite a bit. She was sober and in good shape, but she is not in therapy at this time. However, he did indicate that if she wanted to go back to therapy there would be a possibility of Father Rucker providing this help. He left it with her, though, that she would make a call if she wanted to be helped. She seemed to be surprised in a pleasant way that such help might be available. He emphasized to her that if she talks to Father Rucker, it should be after preparation and with a therapist present.

She was concerned that he was still, for instance, saying Mass and being active as a priest. She mentioned that whenever she says a man in horn-rim glasses or a priest dressed in clericals it freaks her out. When the matter first came up in her alcoholism therapy, she wanted to go out and tell the whole world. However, she has progressed from this sate. Her busband was in the house, but spent

408810

TAB 5

408811

COPY

EL SEGUNDO POLICE DEPARTMENT

MISCELLANEOUS COMPLAINT OR CRIME REPORT

TYPE OF REPORT 647a P.C. (Annoying Children) DR. No. 67-2634

Name of Victim: [redacted] Res. Phone: [redacted] Bus. Phone:
Residence Address:
Business or School Address:
Parent Advised: WFJ, age 9, Student (SEX, RACE, AGE, TYPE OF OCCUPATION)

Where Committed: 710 S. Grand Avenue, El Segundo
Date & Time Committed: January 1967
Date & Time Reported: 4-14-67 @ 2:00 P.M.
Reported by: [redacted]
Investigated by: Sgt. C. D. Porter
OTHER INVOLVED:
Witness: Age:
Address:
Phone: (Use other side for additional witnesses)
Statement: (Case without identity suspect, etc.)

Means of Attack: Hands
Type of Premises: Private playground (DWELLING, BUSINESS, AUTO, ETC.)
Weapon Used (Describe): See body of report
Description of property, Serial nos., value, etc.:
Can Victim identify Property? Is Victim willing to Prosecute? No
Sex: Age: Eyes: Hair: Height: Weight: Complexion: Build: Scars & Marks: Dress:
Arrested? No Arrest No.:

Details of Commission:

On April 21, 1967, Mr. & Mrs. [redacted] brought their daughter [redacted] age 9, to this station. She had not been questioned prior to this time as she had been ill with the flue.

[redacted] was questioned by Sergeant Porter of the El Segundo Police Department and Sergeant MARINA, Merylin, of the Los Angeles Sheriff's Office, Lennox Division.

[redacted] was asked if she believed in God and she said, "yes". She was then asked if she knew what a lie was and she said, "it is a sin." She then promissed that everything she said would be the truth. It was explained to her how serious the statements she had made to her mother were.

[redacted] was then asked to tell what had happened that was unusual at her school. [redacted] stated that about three months before the last report cards, April 17, 1967, she was on the playground at St. Anthony's school, standing on a parking divider, when Father Rucker came up to her and touched her. REDACTED then had the juvenile stand up and show where she had been touched. [redacted] stood up and patted her front, and Sgt. Marsina said, "on the stomach?" She said, "No, lower down," and pointed to her privates. She was asked what does father do when he touches you, and [redacted] said, "he looks away and talks about things as if he is not doing it." [redacted] stated this has happened more than once to her and always there is a group of children around when it happens.

[redacted] was then asked if she got along with her teacher, and she stated, "I'm mad at her because of not doing my homework." She was then asked if she was mad at Father Rucker and she said she was. [redacted] was asked why she had waited so long to report what had happened to her mother. She stated she was embarrassed to tell her mother. When asked if any other girls were involved she said, "yes." [redacted] also said she knew about the man at the [redacted] of the church, that Father [redacted] had told them to stay away from the man. (See DR 67-1583 - 314.1 P.C. which occurred at the rear of St. Anthony's Church). [redacted] also stated she saw man show where they go to the bathroom three times at the park. One time it was not reported to the police.

See page two

Investigating Officer: Approved By:

408812

CONTINUATION SHEET

DR. # 67-2634 Page Two

[redacted] stated she was never touched on the bare skin or touched under her dress. She was then asked who else knew about any touching and she stated that about two weeks ago, she was inside the church on Sunday and saw REDACTED getting a statue of the Blessed Mother. REDACTED was bending over and Father Rucker was bending over beside her and had his hand in her lap and his fingers were moving.

[redacted] was questioned at length and still stated that she had been touched. She stated the following girls knew about what was happening:

REDACTED, age 9
REDACTED, El Segundo, California REDACTED

[redacted], age 9
[redacted], El Segundo, California [redacted]

[redacted], age 9
[redacted], El Segundo, California

[redacted] were then advised that [redacted] had told the same story over and over and would not change her story. They were advised that she had never been touched on the bare skin and at no time did she state anyone had their hands under her dress.

The parents were advised that their daughter appeared to be very nervous and preoccupied by sex as it pertained to the touching of bodies. They were advised that this may be a way of getting attention. [redacted] admitted that the problems have started the last two (2) years since their marriage.. They were referred to Westchester Mental Health Clinic and advised the four other girls would be contacted. At this time [redacted] stated that one of the [redacted] girls had been mentioned. A check found it was [redacted]

[redacted] were then informed that their daughter had stated that a man had exposed himself three times to her at the park. The parents were not aware of the third incident.

[redacted] stated he did not wish to prosecute in this matter; he only wanted help for all parties involved. He agreed the primary concern and responsibility was in taking care of his stepdaughter. The parents were advised that all girls mentioned would be contacted to see if there was any corroboration of their daughter's story.

At 2:30 P.M. Officer BOOTERBAUGH was contacted and advised of the situation. He stated he would question [redacted]

At 3:00 P.M. Sgts. PORTER and MARKINA questioned [redacted] at her residence in the presence of her parents. [redacted] stated she had never seen Father feel any girls and admitted that [redacted] had talked about it, but she had never seen him do anything to any girls.

CONTINUATION SHEET

DR. # 67-2634 Page Three

At 3:30 P.M. officer SOUTHBAUGH called and stated he had questioned [redacted] and she has seen nothing and heard nothing about the problem at the church and, that [redacted] had never talked to her about any touching.

At 3:45 P.M. [redacted] brought her daughter to the station. [redacted] states that she is on yard duty at the church and has never seen anything. She states Father stays on the boy's playground most of the time.

Sgts. Porter and MARRINAS questioned [redacted] who was not aware of any problems at school and had heard no stories about girls getting touched at school.

[redacted] brought her daughter, [redacted] age 9, to the station. [redacted] stated the only thing she heard at Church School that was different was when Father told them to stay away from the man at the back of the church, (this is indecent exposure case at the rear of the church). When questioned who her friends were at school, she named five (5) or six (6) girls. She was asked if she knew [redacted] and she stated, "Yes, she makes up stories." She tells about children with sores under their chins and if you touch them, you get sores on your hands.

At 4:00 P.M. [redacted] REDACTED brought his stepdaughter, REDACTED to the station. [redacted] stated she had not heard of any girls being touched by anyone at her school.

She was asked to name her playmates and she mentioned several girls. She stated once when she was swinging with [redacted] in her backyard, [redacted] told her that when she and two (2) of her girlfriends were at Recreation Park, a man grabbed her two (2) girlfriends and dragged them in the bushes and, she doesn't know what happened. She told this after REDACTED said, "Let's go to Rec Park and play."

REDACTED was questioned about the Sunday two (2) weeks ago when she got the statue of the Blessed Virgin. REDACTED stated that she and her younger brother help put papers in the pews on Saturdays and, one day a man came in and stated he would replace the 6th Grade Statue as it had a chipped nose. REDACTED asked if she could have the statue. She kept asking about when she could get the statue and on Sunday she was at church with [redacted] and Father RUCKER told her after church that she could have the statue. She stated she went behind the altar into the office and picked up the statue. She stated Father RUCKER was at his desk and later stood beside her. He did not help her lift the statue, or touch her in any way.

It appears after talking to all of the girls mentioned, that they were being very truthful; two of them felt that [redacted] was prone to make up stories.

Investigating officers were unable to corroborate any statements made by [redacted] about any touching of any girls at the school.

All of the girls stated that Father RUCKER is mostly down with the boys playing kick ball.

C. D. PORTER, Sgt.
Sgt. MARRINAS, L.A.S.O.

/hh

408814

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

DR. # 67-2634 Date May 5, 1967 Page FIVE

SUPPLEMENTAL to 647e P.C. report; Victim [redacted]
(Annoying Children) (Name of Victim)

On May 2, 1967, at 6:00 P.M., [redacted] called the undersigned officer and stated that [redacted] had told her mother on Sunday that Father RUCKER had touched her. He then asked if this was why REDACTED had been brought to the Police Station.

REDACTED was advised that this was why she was questioned, but that the Father's name had not been mentioned except when she had been in the church to get the statue, as this was when [redacted] stated that Father touched REDACTED in front.

REDACTED then talked to the undersigned officer and stated that REDACTED had not told because Father RUCKER did not touch her the day she got the statue.

REDACTED stated her husband had gone to REDACTED on Monday, May 1, 1967, and he had referred him to a REDACTED He talked to him on the telephone and did not advise him of the police investigation, as he did not know why they had come to the police station.

On May 1, 1967, at 4:20 P.M. Father RUCKER called them, and they went to the church to discuss the matter, and Father RUCKER assured them that nothing had happened.

On May 1, 1967, they again questioned REDACTED and when they found that this had happened many times, they called REDACTED again.

On May 2, 1967, at 5:45 P.M., they again talked to Father RUCKER, and he again said nothing had happened. REDACTED informed him that she believed her daughter. Father RUCKER said he could transfer, and Mrs. REDACTED told him that that would not be necessary, and that she would leave to go to another church.

When they returned home the second time, they felt that this was the same problem the police had been investigating, and REDACTED stated she wished her daughter to be questioned as she felt the church was not taking the proper action in this matter. She was advised the matter would be investigated.

On May 3, 1967, at 10:00 A.M. REDACTED called and stated she had talked to REDACTED and explained the situation to him, and he stated he would like the church to take care of the matter, and he would see that it was done properly.

REDACTED stated that she did not wish to prosecute, but still wanted her daughter questioned.

May 4, 1967, at 2:30 P.M. REDACTED came to the station and stated that Sunday morning REDACTED had tears in her eyes, when she came downstairs. She stated REDACTED you will be mad at me", and she said: "What is it REDACTED said: "You won't believe me." She then said: "Father RUCKER has been touching me where he should not." She then told her mother she did not know it was wrong when it first started to have a priest touch her. REDACTED then pointed to her privates.

Reporting Officer _____

L. SEGUNDO POLICE DEPARTMENT
COMPLAINT FORM

CONFIDENTIAL

DR No. 67-2003

Possible child molesting
CHARACTER OF CASE

REDACTED
FULL NAME OF COMPLAINANT

SUBJECT'S NAME

REDACTED
ADDRESS OF COMPLAINANT

SUBJECT'S ADDRESS

REDACTED
TELEPHONE NO. OF COMPLAINANT

NO. OF PATROL UNIT ASSIGNED

4-13-67 @ 2:00 PM
DATE & TIME COMPLAINT RECEIVED

REFERRED TO:

C. D. Porter, Sgt.
OFFICER TAKING COMPLAINT

On 4-13-67 @ 2:00 PM Mr. [redacted] came to this station and stated that on 4-12-67 a Mrs. [redacted] phone [redacted] came to their residence and told his wife that Father Rucker of the Catholic Church had been molesting little girls at the school and their daughter knew about it. [redacted] stated several other girls also knew about Father Rucker molesting her daughter, [redacted]

Mr. [redacted] and his wife, [redacted] talked to their daughter, [redacted] age 9. [redacted] stated Father Rucker has put his arm around her shoulder. She has never seen him touch any girl in a molesting area or manner. On 4-12-67 Mrs. [redacted] advised Mrs. [redacted] that their daughter knew nothing that would support [redacted] accusation. Mrs. [redacted] then stated she would contact the police herself or contact REDACTED

Mr. [redacted] stated while at the recreation park last summer [redacted] was with their daughter [redacted] and when [redacted] got home she advised her mother that a man had exposed himself to her while they were at the Park. Mrs. [redacted] questioned her daughter, [redacted] about the incident and she said she saw a man but he did not expose himself. As far as the [redacted] are concerned this accusation is a figment of the imagination of Mrs. [redacted] daughter [redacted] This is based on the statement of their daughter and their acquaintance (personal) with Father Rucker.

INVESTIGATING OFFICER(S) C. D. Porter /ln

408816

COMPLAINT REFUSAL ON VICTIM'S REQUEST

Date 68-2634

In re: Application for complaint against Father Reuben

CHARGE: 647-A PC

REDACTED

I,

being the complaining witness and victim in the above case, having discussed the case at length with officers of the El Segundo Police Department, now state that I do not wish to prosecute Father Reuben

and will not sign a complaint, and request that none be issued. I understand that the (City Prosecutor's Office or District Attorney's Office) is willing to issue a complaint, but nevertheless do not desire a prosecution.

My reasons for requesting that no action be taken are as follows:

I just want the Father helped and feel the church can best do it.

This action on my part is free and voluntary. I have not been coerced or intimidated in any way in deciding on this course of action.

REDACTED REDACTED

Name

Addres

El Segundo

408817

TAB 6

408818

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Substance Abuse Ministry
(213) 251-8082
Office (213) 251-2644

1531
West Ninth
Street

Los Angeles
California
90015-1121

April 18, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

During our phone conversation on March 24, I said I would write you a letter. You mentioned to me that you are already in therapy twice a week, at $60 per hour, with a therapist you have come to trust. After a conversation with Father Rucker, he has requested that you instruct your therapist to send your bills directly to him at REDACTED

REDACTED Pacific Palisades, CA 90272. He says he is happy to offer this pastoral help, but doesn't see how he can go much beyond a year, because of the limits of his resources.

I'd like to add my regret that you have carried within you for so many years the damaging memory of the hurt you have described to me. From our several conversations, you have impressed me as a person who, while having some serious personal problems, is very willing to take action to address them and make progress in your life.

Please feel free to camm me anytime at (213) 223-8082.

Sincerely yours,

REDACTED

cc: Rev. Neville Rucker

408819

COPY

ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
1531 WEST NINTH STREET
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90015-1194
(213) 251-3200

OFFICE OF VICAR FOR CLERGY
(213) 251-3284

April 5, 1990

Rev. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Church
887 Toyopa Drive
P.O. Box 887
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

Dear Neville:

Enclosed is a proposed letter from REDACTED to REDACTED but before sending it out I wanted to first check it with you. In paying bills, it is always advisable to use a cashier's check, although a personal check is also acceptable.

Enclosed also is the name of another lawyer who has been recommended to me. I do hope you will have no need to contact any of these names.

Please give me a call at your convenience, and again, many thanks for all your kindness and assistance in this.

Sincerely,

(Rev. Msgr.) Thomas J. Curry
Vicar for Clergy

P.S.: For your information,
REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

408820

TAB 7

408821

Neville Rucker

4/24/90 a woman named REDACTED called REDACTED to say that she had met a friend from school days who said she had been abused by Father Rucker. This reminded REDACTED that she had been abused together with three others. This was at El Segundo and Father Rucker was removed. She felt he should be retired and said a detective was coming over to her house with the records of the event. She wanted to know what kind of counseling he received. She felt disturbed to the point that she needed counseling and she wanted to know what had happened to him.

She was concerned that he was in a parish with children. Being retired is irrelevant. If the matter happened no he would be in jail. She is surprised that he is still a priest. She asked me to call he back later.

I called REDACTED back some days later. She said it was a proven fact that child abusers could not be cured--it happens over and over again. She could not understand why they had allowed him to continue to be a priest. The names of four girls were on the police report. This has affected her terribly and she thinks she needs counseling to go on with her life. No one came to the families at the time. The fact that he is retired now gives him more time to do harm. The incidents happened while she was in the third or fourth grade. A friend of hers was or is in the Police Dept. (I am not sure whether she was referring to the present or to the past when the incident happened). He family had just become Catholic at the time the incident happened. She wishes her parents had taken action a at the time. However, her mother was influenced and her father worked for the city and she feels there was an involvement of the Church and the city.

She is thirty-two years old. She wanted to know what type of counseling he got or if he got a slap on the wrist. There were seven girls she knows. Her mother did not believe her at the time. She does not approve his being on the grounds of the church and school. She feels the mothers of the children have a right to know he is a child molester. She is having to pay money for counseling. Now it is coming out there were more. She saw him in St. Anthony two years later--she feels he should have been excommunicated. She feels he should be removed.

I told her that I had called Father Rucker and he did not remember her name. She was very angry that I had mentioned her name. She asked what would happen if he came after her. I assured her I knew that would not happen. She was still upset. She said she felt guilty about this.

I was sympathetic but not able to do much. We left it by REDACTED saying that I knew how she felt about the matter.

TAB 8

408823

REDACTED

JUN 0 6 1994

REDACTED

June 2, 1994

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015-1194

Re: REDACTED v. Father George Rucker, et al. (RCA)

Dear REDACTED

On Thursday, June 2, 1994 I had a conversation with REDACTED Father Rucker's attorney concerning his settlement negotiations with plaintiff's attorney.

He told me that he had spoken to the plaintiff's attorney, REDACTED REDACTED He said that REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED However, he told REDACTED that any judgment in this case would be against Father Rucker only and it would therefore be meaningless piece of paper (referring to the judgment itself). REDACTED explained that molestation is not within the scope of a priest's duties.

REDACTED then offered to settle the case on behalf of Father Rucker for REDACTED REDACTED explained to REDACTED that this was all the money that Father Rucker had and it could be spent for attorneys fees or for settlement. REDACTED is seriously considering the offer, according to REDACTED REDACTED will keep me advised of the settlement negotiations.

408824

TAB 9

408825

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff
REDACTED

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL COURT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b)) **THE CLERGY CASES I**	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286** Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20
This Document Relates to Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307410: REDACTED Plaintiffs, v. DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; and DOES 6 through 100, inclusive, Defendants.	REDACTED **ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF REDACTED TO INTERROGATORIES** REDACTED

Pursuant to paragraph 4B of the court's Order Providing Relief From Stay, Plaintiff REDACTED REDACTED hereby elects to provide new responses to the questions set forth in her Claimant Questionnaire and asserts all objections to such questions that could be made to special interrogatories:

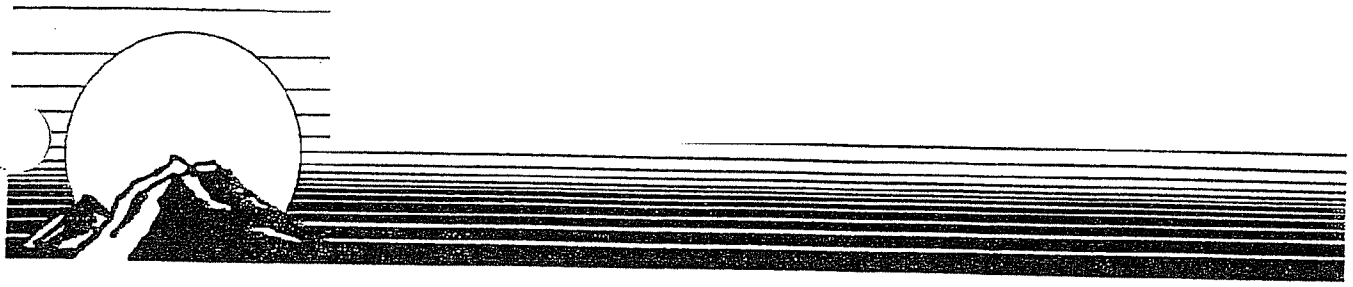
GENERAL OBJECTIONS

REDACTED

TAB 10

408853

REDACTED



September 11, 1990

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

I am writing this letter with the hope that it will assist you both in your healing process and in securing financial reimbursement for the injustice done to you as a child by Rev. Neville Rucker.

It is my understanding that you were molested by Fr. Rucker, your parish priest, when you were six or seven years old. Fr. Rucker, you said, took you to the school hall to watch a movie. You and he were alone and while on his lap he penetrated you with his finger. Even though you remember only this single incident, this invasion constitutes sexual abuse. As you know, in today's society sexual violations against children must, according to law, be reported to insure that the child receives treatment and that the offender be held accountable.

I consider your situation no less urgent. The trauma you experienced as a child continues to affect you deeply. When this happened, a part of you ~~--namely your sexuality~~ - went into hiding. You grew physically, of course, so no one really noticed. However, your relational development (i.e. your ability to trust; to give and receive love physically as well as emotionally) has been greatly affected. For you, it seems that the trauma is experienced most painfully in the physical expression of your affective relationships with others. There is a direct relationship between this difficulty and your molest by Fr. Rucker.

Just as when you were a child, those of us in the professional and religious community have an obligation to respond to your cry for help and to assist your recovery in any way possible. Likewise, we are obligated to bring this injustice to the attention of Fr. Rucker as well as the Church authorities to whom he is accountable.

408854

Fr. Rucker has betrayed your trust. As a member of the clergy with power and authority, he has crossed professional, ministerial and ethical boundaries. Since you have come to me, a psychotherapist, for the purpose of healing this trauma and of reconciling with yourself, it is appropriate that you request full reimbursement from Fr. Rucker for the therapy you have and will continue to receive from me.

You are undertaking a courageous journey, REDACTED If I can be of any further assistance, please let me know.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

TAB 11

408856

October 26, 1990
REDACTED

1531 West 9th Street
Los Angeles, CA 90015

Dear REDACTED

I am writing to you about a most difficult and painful matter. In 1947, when I was 7 years old, I was sexually abused by Father Neville Rucker while a student in St. Alphonsus School in East Los Angeles. Attached to this letter is my letter to Father Rucker, describing the abuse and some of the suffering and heartbreak it has caused me.

Recently, the Archdiocese of Seattle has held workshops on dealing with and preventing sexual misconduct by professional ministers. I attended one of these training sessions in March of 1990, during which the full impact of the abuse hit me. It was at this same time that I began to deal with it consciously in therapy, and to begin the long healing process of reclaiming my wholeness.

Through this process, I have begun to feel the need to confront my abuser and to ask from him, and from the system he served, reimbursement for the cost of the therapy to me. While I realize that the ultimate damage to me and my life far exceeds this amount, it seems only realistic to ask for my actual costs in coming to terms with this event in my life.

So far, to the present time, I have spent the sum of $8,480. I anticipate, at the least, another five years of therapy. The total I am asking to be reimbursed from the Archdiocese of Los Angeles is $47,400 to cover past, present and future therapy. It is only fair that Father Rucker pay some of this, of course. I would ask that you work out what you think is fair between the Archdiocese and the priest who is the abuser.

I recognize that this letter may come to you as a surprise and that my request is unsupported by a psychological report in this letter. Certainly, if you would like documentation of the treatment I have had, the cost, and the subject of the therapy, I would be happy to provide it to you.

This is a hard letter to write. All my life I have struggled with the trauma of this abuse. Now, I am asking you in justice and fairness to respond to me pastorally, so that we do not have to face the specter of the legal system. Thank you for your time, for your willingness to hear my story, and for the consideration you give to your response.

Respectfully,
REDACTED

408857

Fr. Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Parish
887 Toyopa Drive
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272

October 26, 1990

Dear Fr Rucker,

After attending a workshop in March, 1990, on the sexual misconduct of professional ministers, presented by the Archdiocese of Seattle, a deep wound and scar surfaced in me, for which you are responsible.

The image and memory have not diminished through the years, as you might think. Nor has the cross I bear lessened in time. On the contrary, as each year passes (I am now fifty) I realize and feel more keenly the impact of sexual abuse. The sexual abuse you inflicted upon me when I was just a little child has and will remain with me forever.

It was a long time ago, though it sometimes feels like yesterday. The year 1947. I was 7 years old - just a little child. You were assisting at St. Alphonsus parish in East Los Angeles. One day I was in the school cafeteria, adjoining the parish auditorium. My mother, REDACTED was visiting with the lunchroom ladies. You knew my mother REDACTED well. She drove the school bus and did some secretarial work in the rectory. Perhaps your relationship with her brought you into contact with me. Whatever the case may be you took advantage of that connection by using me for your sexual satisfaction. You were there that day and somehow managed to get me into the auditorium. The auditorium was dark. Rows and rows of chairs were set up. A movie projector was in place. You put the projector on. Then you sat me on your lap, held me, and began to sexually abuse me. You placed your fingers in my vagina. It seemed as if at least fifteen minutes passed before you were finished with me. I remember the moment you left me standing alone as you went on your way. I was confused, alone and afraid. I locked myself in the parish hall bathroom. I never told anyone. I couldn't. I was too ashamed. But now it is time to tell and hold you accountable.

The most significant consequence of this childhood abuse has been a lack of ease in my physical relationships. In order to work through my fears, I have been in therapy and most likely have years to complete this process and move towards healing and recovery to the degree possible.

Because of the damage you inflicted upon me by sexually molesting me, I ask that you reimburse me for all past therapy, present therapy and all that will be incurred in the future. The total amount I am requesting is $47,400.00, while I realize that the ultimate damage to me and my life far exceeds this amount, it seems only realistic to ask for my actual costs in coming to terms with this event in my life.

I have sought legal counsel and written to your REDACTED REDACTED and a copy of this letter has been enclosed. Hopefully your pastoral response to me will forego any need to pursue the legal system.

I await your response

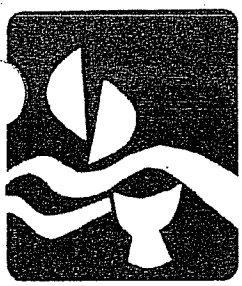
REDACTED

408858

cc: REDACTED

TAB 12

408859



CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

887 Toyopa Drive • Pacific Palisades, California 90272 • (213) 454-1328

A Catholic parish community building the Body of Christ in Pacific Palisades, California

May 4th, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

If it is amenable to you, I would like to come up to Seattle and meet with you either under the auspices of your Diocesan Dispute Resolution Process or some other type of meeting of your choice.

Hopefully this could lead to a process of healing. If this proposal is agreeable, I will try to arrange for whatever you wish. Please let me know your preference.

As to financial considerations, obviously I am not wealthy (having spent 12 years as Pastor of Inner-city Black Parishes), but I will do my best.

My mother left me a few shares of Putnam stock some years ago worth about $5,000 when she died. It should be worth double that amount now. I will sell them and turn the proceeds over to you as soon as it is possible.

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

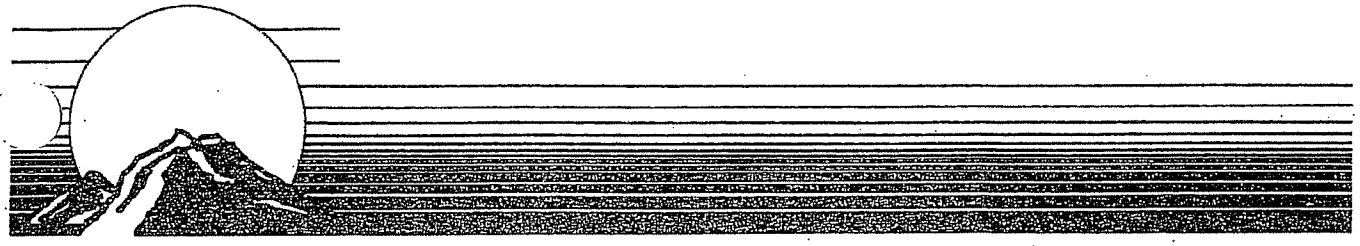
cc: Bishop Stephen E. Blaire
Rev. Timothy Dwyer, Vicar of Clergy
REDACTED

408860

TAB 13

408861

REDACTED



Rev. Timothy Dyer, Vicar of Clergy
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
1531 West Ninth St.
Los Angeles, California 90015

Oct. 12, 1991

Dear Fr. Dyer:

Enclosed is a copy of a letter to Fr. Neville Rucker. He asked that I include you in this correspondence with a potential treatment facility for him.

First, let me express my appreciation to you for whatever you did to encourage and/or allow Fr. Rucker to come to Seattle to meet with his previous victim. His ability to come, to face her, to let her tell him how his abuse of her has impacted her whole life, and to acknowledge his fault, has been most helpful in her continued healing. It has been our experience that some dioceses attempt to protect priests from facing the responsibility of their past abusive actions. I am deeply grateful that you, in behalf of the archdiocese of Los Angeles, acted with such integrity in this case. It has also been our experience that a victim's understandable anger toward the church as a whole, and resultant need to pursue costly legal action, is dramatically reduced when they (victims) perceive the church as acting with honesty, compassion, and integrity in regard to the past abusive actions of church personnel.

Obviously, my first concern was for the victim in this case. However, I am also concerned that the perpetrators of sexual abuse also have an opportunity for recovery. After meeting Fr. Rucker, my sense of him is that he said all the right things (acknowledged his sexual assault on REDACTED when she was seven years old, told her it was his fault and not her fault, etc.), but he attributes blame for the incident outside himself. I was also concerned about the following:

- He admitted only what REDACTED could recall, and did not acknowledge anything beyond that, or add any detail.

- He spoke of feeling remorse, but gave no affective indication of feeling sorrow, sadness, empathy, etc. during our sessions.

- He insisted that his sexual assault of REDACTED was caused solely by his use of excessive steriod medications prescribed by his physician at the time --he took no personal responsibility for the action.

- At the end of our sessions, after REDACTED and her therapist had left the room, Fr. Rucker said to me: "Well, God called me into the priesthood and God doesn't make mistakes, so I assume all of this happened as part of God's plan for REDACTED salvation".

408862

This was the first time I had heard anyone lay responsibility for their sexual abuse of someone on God's doorstep!

I have outlined these concerns because it is clear to me that Fr. Rucker has insulated himself against actually feeling responsibility for his actions. By definition, he is an "untreated sex offender" -- and I want to enlist your support in encouraging his involvement in treatment. We rarely see a sex offender with only one victim. That reality also concerns me.

Again, thank you for your assistance in this case. Please let me know if there is anything further I can do regarding Fr. Rucker's treatment. Also, please feel free to contact me if you have any questions or comments regarding this correspondence.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

TAB 14

408864

Original To Law Dept. REDACTED
Copy To REDACTED

COMPENSATION AGREEMENT

I, G. Neville Rucker, agree to pay REDACTED the total sum of $55,370.00 to provide reimbursement for past therapy expenses in the amount of $8,430.00; future therapy expenses estimated to be $9,600.00; compensation for travel and sick leave taken from work for therapy totalling $12,340.00; and a partial compensation for 43 years of mental anguish and suffering in the amount of $25,000.

I agree to pay this amount in two installments as follows:

$11,000.00 - paid June 3, 1991

$44,370.00 - payable by September 1, 1991

G. Neville Rucker
REDACTED

REDACTED

July 24, 1991

REDACTED

Oct. 1, 1991
DATE

408865

TAB 15

408866

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

September 5, 1991

REDACTED

THIS IS A "blind COPY" FOR YOU

Re: REDACTED Rucker
Our File No.: 18894

Dear Ms. REDACTED

Father Rucker was in my office today concerning the July 24, 1991 settlement agreement. I told him that I though it would be a good idea to set forth the payments and balance of that agreement.

The agreement called for payment of $55,370. According to my file the following payments have been made: (1) $11,000, by personal check on June 3, 1991 (canceled check in file); (2) $15,000 by personal check on August 6, 1991 (signed acknowledgment in file); (3) $13,000 by personal check on August 22, 1991 (check cashed per bank but acknowledgment not yet received); and, (4) $9,370 by personal check on August 28, 1991 (check not yet cashed per bank; acknowledgment not yet received). If my arithmetic is correct, this leaves a balance of $7,000.

Father Rucker will be away until September 14, 1991 and upon his return he will send you the balance of $7,000. Father Rucker will expect you to return the agreement marked "paid in full," signed by you and dated, and a general release of all claims. If this presents a problem for you, please contact me.

Very truly yours,

REDACTED

cc: Father Neville Rucker

408867

TAB 16

408868

CORPUS CHRISTI CHURCH

Dear REDACTED

Sorry for the delay in sending you this final payment, but I have had trouble borrowing this last $7,000 Finally, it has arrived and you will find it enclosed.

Would you please return to me the original settlement agreement marked "paid in full", signed by you and dated, and a general release of all claims.

As a further sign of my regrets and my hopes for your complete recovery, I have enrolled you in the Marianist Alliance for a perpetual remembrance in all their prayers and Masses and a promise of remembrance in all my own prayers and Masses as long as I live.

Sincerely yours in Our Lord,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker,
Pastor Emeritus

Copy

P. O. BOX 887
PACIFIC PALISADES, CALIFORNIA 90272

RECTORY: 887 TOYOPA DRIVE
(213) 454-1328

408869

Original to REDACTED
Copy to REDA(

September 26, 1991

Dear Fr. Rucker,

Thank you for the past payments. I am very appreciative of your efforts to meet the financial agreement. I perceive the recompense as a concrete symbol of your continued desire to say you are sorry.

Though I continue to struggle with the effects of the abuse and the anger which surfaces from time to time, I do forgive you. It is my hope that in the words " I forgive you," there is freedom for you and freedom for me to journey forward without the additional weight of withholding forgiveness or not receiving forgiveness.

I know the words "I forgive you" will not dissolve my anger nor take my pain or challenge away. But I can move on now and so can you with more freedom, ease and grace than ever before.

Thank you for coming to Seattle, saying "I'm sorry," sharing your story and compensating me for my therapy and pain. These expressions are received by me with gratitude.

May you know freedom and be graced in ways yet unknown to you.

With appreciation,
REDACTED

408870

REDACTED

Dear

Thank you for your prayers. As you can see from this letter, they have been answered!

Gratefully,

Neville

September 26, 1991

Dear Fr. Rucker,

Thank you for the past payments. I am very appreciative of your efforts to meet the financial agreement. I perceive the recompense as a concrete symbol of your continued desire to say you are sorry.

Though I continue to struggle with the effects of the abuse and the anger which surfaces from time to time, I do forgive you. It is my hope that in the words " I forgive you," there is freedom for you and freedom for me to journey forward without the additional weight of withholding forgiveness or not receiving forgiveness.

I know the words "I forgive you" will not dissolve my anger nor take my pain or challenge away. But I can move on now and so can you with more freedom, ease and grace than ever before.

Thank you for coming to Seattle, saying "I'm sorry," sharing your story and compensating me for my therapy and pain. These expressions are received by me with gratitude.

May you know freedom and be graced in ways yet unknown to you.

With appreciation,

REDACTED

Copies to REDACTED and REDACTED Tim Dyer

408871

REDACTED

REDACTED

RELEASE OF ALL CLAIMS

I REDACTED do hereby release Fr. Neville Rucker of all further claims related to the compensation agreement of July 4, 1991.

Said compensation agreement has been paid in full.

REDACTED

REDACTED

WITNESS

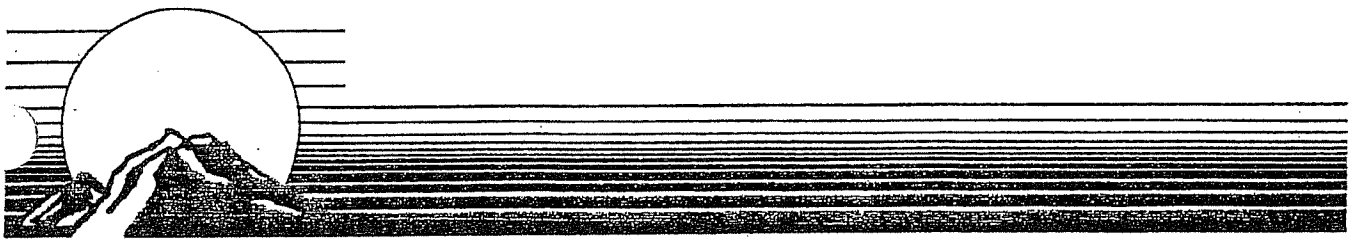
October 1, 1991
DATE

408872

TAB 17

408873

REDACTED



(Rev.) Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Church
P.O. Box 887
Pacific Palisades, California 90272 Oct. 12, 1991

Dear Fr. Rucker:

According to our agreement, I have located a therapy resource for you in the L.A. area. I recall telling you that it might take some time, given the fact that summer can often be a more difficult time to locate people with vacation schedules, etc. However, the process took longer than I anticipated, and I apologize for this. However, after considerable research, I have located and spoken with the following:

REDACTED

Van Nuys, California 91411 Phone: REDACTED

Dr. REDACTED and his associates come highly recommended to me from persons whom I know and respect in the field of treating persons with sexual disorders. REDACTED is particularly helpful to clergy because they have a special treatment group, known to its members as the "Fallen Angels Group"--a group composed only of priests, ministers, and religious persons who have engaged in problematic sexual behavior. Dr. REDACTED expects you to contact him, to arrange for an appointment. After you do so, he will contact me, and with your written consent, I will forward a summary of the situation for which we are recommending treatment for you.

Fr. Rucker, I want to thank you for your willingness to come to Seattle to meet with REDACTED I know it took courage on your part, and a sense of wanting to assist in her healing. I know you have been tormented, as you said, for many years because of your abusive actions toward her, and I am happy that you are willing to avail yourself of an opportunity for greater healing yourself.

Sincerely,

REDACTED

408874

cc: Rev. Timothy Dyer, Vicar of Clergy
REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 251-3284
1531 West Ninth Street
Los Angeles California 90015-1194

November 7, 1991

REDACTED

Dear REDACTED

Thank you very much for your good letter of October 12, 1991.

I regret that absences from the office have kept me from responding until now.

I am most grateful to you for the insight contained in your letter and also for your offer of resources.

Please be assured that I will respond favorably to Father Rucker's request for therapy.

Sincerely yours,

(Rev.) Timothy J. Dyer
Vicar for Clergy

REDACTED

408875

TAB 18

408876

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES - CENTRAL DISTRICT

COORDINATED PROCEEDING SPECIAL TITLE (Rule 1550(b))	JCCP: 4286
CLERGY CASES I	COORDINATION TRIAL JUDGE: The Honorable HALEY J.FROMHOLZ Dept: 20
JANE DM DOE., Plaintiff, vs. DOE 1, etc., et al., Defendants.	(CASE NO. BC296810) PLAINTIFF's RESPONSES and OBJECTIONS TO DEFENDANTS' STANDARDIZED QUESTIONNAIRE DEEMED SPECIAL INTERROGATORIES

Propounding party: **All Defendants**

Responding party: **Plaintiff JANE DM DOE**

Set no.: **One (1)**

REDACTED

408877

TAB 19

408889

REDACTED

May 19, 2002

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241
mediarelations@la-archdiocese.org

Dear Cardinal Mahoney,

I am writing in response to an article recently printed in the Los Angeles Times regarding G. Neville Rucker.

I was a student at St. Anthony's in El Segundo California from 1957 to 1965. That's first grade until the middle of eighth grade. My sister, who is four years younger than me started at St. Anthony's in 1962.

She and I were both molested by then Fr. Rucker. I can go into details if necessary, but prefer not to. These are clear and vivid memories. During the time that this happened, I spoke out about it at school; I spoke out about it at home. The nuns I spoke to told me I was evil and possessed by the devil, this to a 5th grader, and that I better not speak out about it. My parents were afraid of embarrassing the church. There was one girl whose mother did speak out openly, the girl's name was REDACTED I still remember her name after all these years because I wish my parents had stood up for me. Mrs. REDACTED came down to the school and put an end to being called up to the rectory to "stuff envelopes" she also removed her from the school. We all lived in dread of being called to the rectory (interrupting class time) to "stuff envelopes", as I got older, I refused to go and then had to suffer the ridicule of the nuns. The most devastating memory of Fr. Rucker is of him fondling by sister's private parts while she bent over to take the mail out of a mailbox at the rectory. I remember clearly she was wearing her blue plaid uniform skirt, she was in second grade, and her skirt was short because she had gotten a little pudgy. This was the most upsetting for me because I always felt for myself I could just suffer and bear it, and if it got too bad I was big enough I could hit him, but my sister was so small she didn't know how to fight back.

408890

I have never formally complained about this situation other than during the years that it happened. My sister and I, as children, always assumed when Fr. Rucker was sent away from St.Anthony's that he was sent to some place where they would watch him. As adults, we assumed he was probably dead.

The reason I am coming forward at this time is to support the person that is referred to as the alleged victim. And to make sure G. Neville Rucker is held accountable. He is guilty of child molestation. He did do these things to my sister and me, and unless he comes forward and admits his guilt, I feel I will need to go further. If you wish, I will send you the names of my fellow students. The 5th grade teacher at that time was the only lay teacher, her name is REDACTED and she is still a parishioner of St. Anthony's in El Segundo. My parents are also still parishioners of St. Anthony's and still live in El Segundo, they are quite elderly, and I hope no pressure will be put on them.

I do want to hear from you. Please contact me.

REDACTED

TAB 20

408892

REDACTED

July 17, 2002

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, California 90010
Attention: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

Re: Our Clients: REDACTED

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

Please be advised that this office has been retained to represent the interests of REDACTED with respect to incidents of molestation visited upon them by G. Neville Rucker. Any further contact with REDACTED should be made through my office.

You will recall that on May 19, 2002, both REDACTED wrote to you detailing the incidents of sexual molestation they suffered at the hands of 'Father' Rucker. Their letters were written in response to the articles in the *Los Angeles Times* of May 18, 2002, wherein the child molestation charges involving Mr. Rucker were first made public. Unfortunately, there was absolutely no response from you or your representatives to their correspondence until yesterday when REDACTED was contacted by REDACTED While REDACTED found the contact considerate, we are all wondering why it took over two months for the contact to occur.

REDACTED who are sisters, both attended St. Anthony's school in El Segundo. In the case of REDACTED she attended from 1958 until 1965, first grade to eighth. REDACTED attended from 1962 until 1967, first grade to fifth. It was during the years of their attendance at this school that these women were molested by Mr. Rucker.

The specific acts of molestation have been described in sufficient detail by my clients in their respective letters to you, however, some of the statements therein bear repeating. For example, despite the degradation suffered personally by REDACTED she describes her REDACTED "most devastating memory" as that of being forced to witness her younger sister being fondled by Father Rucker as she bent over to take the mail out of the mail box in the rectory. Young REDACTED felt that while she could bear her own suffering and eventually protect herself from Father Rucker, her little sister was too young to

prevent the molestation. Thus, as the older sibling, REDACTED must have felt partially responsible for the molestation of her sister. When REDACTED later began to vocally resist Father Rucker's efforts to involve her in his trips to the rectory, thus causing a public scene, she was rewarded by being expelled from the school, ostensibly for wearing play clothes on school grounds rather than the required uniform, this after school hours.

For herself, REDACTED describes a 'game' the school children would play when Father Rucker came on the playground. They would all run from him screaming, "It's Father Rucker, run for your life!" The children had turned this awful situation into a game to avoid dealing with the emotional horror of being chased like a school of fish by a shark, all the time wondering who was going to be the next victim.

I am certain that the emotional damage done to these children by this monster can never be fully understood by anyone who has not personally undergone such trauma. Both REDACTED and REDACTED have received extensive counseling and therapy over the years to deal with the memories of these events and the resulting paths their lives took as a result of being forced to deal with this awful trauma at such a young age. It is beyond doubt that these events altered the course of their lives. For example, it cannot be mere coincidence that both REDACTED and REDACTED have chosen to assist who are unable to protect themselves. REDACTED is a kindergarten teacher while REDACTED donates much of her time at an animal shelter.

Based upon my clients' representations, the abusive acts of Father Rucker were well known to all members of the staff at this school and yet nothing was ever done about the situation. One of the nuns even went so far as to advise REDACTED that she was evil and would go to hell if she continued to spread her lies about Father Rucker. Frankly, the level of deception and reliance upon the power of the church to frighten parishioners into compliant silence in this case is astounding. Father Rucker's actions were brought to light by many of the parents and children at St. Anthony's and yet, according to a June 21, 2002, article in the *Times* he was transferred to another school and allowed to resume his predatory behavior with absolutely no consequences. It was not until April of this year that he was finally removed by the church and then only after the other gruesome revelations of misconduct nationwide by priests in the church.

REDACTED and REDACTED were raised by parents who were devout members of the Catholic Church and who donated many hours of their time to the church in the form of gardening, maintenance and repair work. Their parents complete devotion to the church, even to this day in the case of REDACTED is a tragic testimonial to the power of your institution over the minds of your members and reinforces the need to distinguish between the message and the messenger, however difficult that may be. This is a lesson learned well by REDACTED who has recently returned to the fold and is a regular member of a local Catholic Church.

Should you wish my clients to provide further details of their experiences and the consequences of the same we will be willing to do so. Many of those were described by REDACTED in her conversation with REDACTED last evening. I am certain that you have received, or soon will receive, a full description of that conversation.

At this time we are requesting that you provide REDACTED and REDACTED REDACTED with a letter of apology from the church accepting responsibility for this situation. We are also seeking damages for the mental, emotional and physical trauma suffered by these women as children for which your institution is responsible.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Very truly yours

REDACTED

cc: REDACTED

TAB 21

408896

CM

IR CA I, A-0105

Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 22

408903

RCALA-0145

Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 23

408908

REDACTED

Claimant Ouestionnaire

TAB 24

408915

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES - CENTRAL DISTRICT

COORDINATED PROCEEDING SPECIAL TITLE (Rule 1550(b))	JCCP: 4286
	COORDINATION TRIAL JUDGE: The Honorable HALEY J.FROMHOLZ Dept: 20
CLERGY CASES I	
JANE AH DOE., Plaintiff, vs. DOE 1, etc., et al., Defendants.	(CASE NO. BC296818) PLAINTIFF's RESPONSES and OBJECTIONS TO DEFENDANTS' STANDARDIZED QUESTIONNAIRE DEEMED SPECIAL INTERROGATORIES

Propounding party: **All Defendants**

Responding party: **Plaintiff JANE AH DOE**

Set no.: **One (1)**

Plaintiff **JANE AH DOE** hereby responds to defendants' "Standardized Claimant Questionnaire From Defendants to Plaintiffs", deemed served on or about January 23, 2006, and deemed by Court Order to constitute Special Interrogatories propounded by defendants and each of them to plaintiff. **CAVEAT RE:**

NON-WAIVER and RESERVATION OF RIGHTS: Nothing in these responses are, or shall be deemed, as a waiver of the mediation privilege, settlement privilege or other privilege associated with the court-ordered settlement negotiations and any prior documents or information previously provided in connection with those proceedings by this responding party.

GENERAL OBJECTION: This responding party objects to the Standardized Claimant Questionnaire for the reason that it is violative of California Code of Civil Procedure section 2030(c)(1), 2030(c)(5) and/or 2003.5, which restricts the number of special interrogatories to 35 questions, inclusive of sub-parts. The questionnaire/special interrogatory includes 63 or more separate interrogatories. No declaration for additional discovery, supporting these questionnaire/interrogatories, was served with the questionnaire/interrogatories.

Without waiving such general objection to the entire set, which is incorporated in each and every response, plaintiff further responds and objects as follows:

REDACTED

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES - CENTRAL DISTRICT

COORDINATED PROCEEDING SPECIAL TITLE (Rule 1550(b))	JCCP: 4286
	COORDINATION TRIAL JUDGE: The Honorable HALEY J.FROMHOLZ
	Dept: 20
CLERGY CASES I	
JANE AH DOE.,	(CASE NO. BC296818)
Plaintiff,	EXHIBIT A TO PLAINTIFF's RESPONSES and OBJECTIONS TO DEFENDANTS' STANDARDIZED QUESTIONNAIRE DEEMED SPECIAL INTERROGATORIES
vs.	
DOE 1, etc., et al.,	
Defendants.	[FILED UNDER SEAL]

EXHIBIT A

408930

The true name of plaintiff, identified in the above-entitled action as JANE AH DOE [redacted]

Plaintiff has also been known by the names [redacted] and [redacted]

EXHIBIT A

TAB 25

408932

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff.
REDACTED

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL COURT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b))	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286**
THE CLERGY CASES I	Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20
This Document Relates to Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307410: REDACTED	**ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF** REDACTED **TO INTERROGATORIES**

Plaintiffs,

v.

DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; and DOES 6 through 100, inclusive,

Defendants.

REDACTED

VERIFICATION

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF Los Angeles

I have read the foregoing ANSWER BY PLAINTIFF REDACTED TO INTERROGATORIES and know its contents.

☐ CHECK APPLICABLE PARAGRAPHS

☒ I am a party to this action. The matters stated in the foregoing document are true of my own knowledge except as to those matters which are stated on information and belief, and as to those matters I believe them to be true.

☐ I am ☐ an Officer ☐ a partner ☐ a _____ of _____

_____ a party to this action, and am authorized to make this verification for and on its behalf, and I make this verification for that reason. ☐ I am informed and believe and on that ground allege that the matters stated in the foregoing document are true. ☐ The matters stated in the foregoing document are true of my own knowledge, except as to those matters which are stated on information and belief, and as to those matters I believe them to be true.

☐ I am one of the attorneys for _____ a party to this action. Such party is absent from the county of aforesaid where such attorneys have their offices, and I make this verification for and on behalf of that party for that reason. I am informed and believe and on that ground allege that the matters stated in the foregoing document are true.

Executed on April 24, 2006, at MAGALIA, California.

I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State REDACTED

REDACTED

PROOF OF SERVICE

1013a (3) CCP Revised 5/1/88

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF

I am employed in the county of _____, State of California.

I am over the age of 18 and not a party to the within action; my business address is: _____

On, _____ I served the foregoing document described as _____

_____ on _____ in this action

☐ by placing the true copies thereof enclosed in sealed envelopes addressed as stated on the attached mailing list:

☐ by placing ☐ the original ☐ a true copy thereof enclosed in sealed envelopes addressed as follows:

☐ **BY MAIL**

☐ *I deposited such envelope in the mail at _____, California. The envelope was mailed with postage thereon fully prepaid.

☐ As follows: I am "readily familiar" with the firm's practice of collection and processing correspondence for mailing. Under that practice it would be deposited with U.S. postal service on that same day with postage thereon fully prepaid at _____ California in the ordinary course of business. I am aware that on motion of the party served, service is presumed invalid if postal cancellation date or postage meter date is more than one day after date of deposit for mailing in affidavit.

Executed on _____, at _____, California.

☐ **(BY PERSONAL SERVICE) I delivered such envelope by hand to the offices of the addressee.

Executed on _____, at _____, California.

☐ (State) I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of California that the above is true and correct.

☐ (Federal) I declare that I am employed in the office of a member of the bar of this court at whose direction the service was made.

_____ Type or Print Name

_____ Signature

*(BY MAIL SIGNATURE MUST BE OF PERSON DEPOSITING ENVELOPE IN MAIL SLOT, BOX, OR BAG)

**(FOR PERSONAL SERVICE SIGNATURE MUST BE THAT OF MESSENGER)

Legal Solutions Plus Rev. 7/99

408940

TAB 26

408941

Claimant Questionnaire

RCALA-0108

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 27

408946

PERSONAL STATEMENT

My name is REDACTED, born May REDACTED in Panorama City, CA.

I am filing a complaint of sexual misconduct against Father G. Neville Rucker, parish priest at St. Agatha Church, 2646 S. Mansfield Ave, Los Angeles, CA 90016 in May of 1971.

In May of 1971, at nine years old, after several years of Saturday morning religious classes, I was preparing for my first confession and first Holy Communion. These are important celebrations in the Catholic Church and the occasion is celebrated with family and friends. I was so excited. Just one more step. My religious instruction had prepared me for weeks for my individual confession with our parish priest, the last step before the long anticipated celebration. I was instructed on how to conduct myself before the priest and to memorize prayers.

As I sat in a classroom with all the other children that had also prepared for their first confession and communion, my religious education teacher called my name letting me know it was now my turn to meet with the priest in the parish rectory. The parish rectory is normally off limits so this was my first visit and I didn't know what to expect. I was extremely anxious but confident I was prepared for my first confession.

As I entered the rectory I was escorted to Father Rucker's office. He welcomed me and from behind his desk motioned me to sit in a chair in front of the desk. I sat down and he asked if I was nervous and I said "yes". He said I shouldn't be and that I'd worked very hard for this blessed event. At this point he pulled his chair from behind the desk to speak to me face-to-face and eliminate the barrier. This gesture eased my nervousness and helped me relax. He asked me several questions like what communion meant to me and what is sin. As he asked the questions I did notice he was inching closer. At some point, and quite expectedly, he put his hand on my knee. I remember thinking how big his hands were and that this part of the meeting I didn't like. Then I realized as he asked more questions and waited for responses his hand was creeping up my thigh. The touching scared me. I wanted this interview to end. I wanted to run. I wanted my mom. I wanted to yell "stop"! Yet, as a nine year old child I knew this was a priest, my priest, and he wouldn't do anything to hurt me and that my mother wouldn't put me in harm's way. The children that went before me hadn't said anything negative so I didn't say "stop"; however, I did move further back in my chair hoping this would make him stop. He was undeterred and continued to inch his hand further up my thigh.

All the while I remember with disgust his heavy breathing while talking about God's love and God's forgiveness when we have offended him.

I remember so well being panicked and my heart beating fast. I think at this point he saw the panic in my face when his fingers touched my panties. It was also at this same time that something interrupted him, either the telephone ringing, or someone knocking on his office door, I don't remember which, but he abruptly stopped and said "okay you can go back to class".

Walking back to class I fought back the tears that I wanted to cry. In the classroom I remember feeling like everyone was watching me. Even at nine years old I knew what he had done to me was wrong and I remember being afraid for everyone that went after me.

That same day I asked my mom who has dedicated her life to the Catholic Church's principles and values how a priest is supposed to touch you. She, of course, told me, but her description didn't correspond with how Father Rucker had touched me. I knew then I never wanted to go the parish rectory again. I also knew I didn't like Father Rucker.

Some months later it was announced that Father Rucker was leaving our parish and going to a parish in Pacific Palisades. I remember being relieved that I would never have to see or be in his presence again.

When the facts of Father Rucker's sorted past came to light I told my mother about my own abuse at the hands of Father Rucker.

My mother remembered vividly that day over thirty years ago when I asked her "how a priest is supposed to touch you?" She didn't know to question "why". In my innocence of youth I didn't realize she would be my protector so I didn't know how to tell her then. Now I do! She is devastated and feels she failed me. She is experiencing her own emotional turmoil as the parent of a child abused by a priest in a parish she has devoted her life to.

I never told my father (now deceased) because I couldn't deal with the repercussions. My father told me my entire life growing up that "nobody will ever hurt my little girl," and I know he meant every word. I also knew then I couldn't say out loud how this man had violated me.

Then as an adult, many years later, working in Pacific Palisades I saw him and I was an emotional wreck for months afterward. This chance meeting rekindled all the anxiety associated with the memory of that day. I thought I would never have to be reminded again.

Prior to recent events I'd never spoken of this experience in its entirety to anyone except my husband when we were having sexual difficulties in our marriage related to touching.

I have shed many tears and I know there are more to come as I go through this necessary albeit traumatic process. I have two young sons that I am raising in the Catholic Church and I don't ever want what happened to me to happen to them or another child anywhere. I want victims everywhere to know its okay to scream to the mountain tops "NO" and not be afraid to tell someone about the act and the identity of the perpetrator.

REDACTED

Date: October 30, 2003

TAB 28

408950

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 29

408955

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff,
REDACTED

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL COURT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b)) **THE CLERGY CASES I** _____ This Document Relates to Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307410: REDACTED	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286** Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20 **ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF** REDACTED REDACTED **TO** **INTERROGATORIES**

Plaintiffs,

v.

DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; and DOES 6 through 100, inclusive,

Defendants.

TAB 30

408966

RCALA-0111

CLAIMANT'S RESPONSE TO QUESTIONNAIRE

REDACTED

TAB 31

408971

REDACTED

Attorney for Plaintiffs

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL DISTRICT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b))	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286 and 4297**
In Re:	**Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20**
THE CLERGY CASES I and II.	**CLAIMANT QUESTIONNAIRE WITH ATTACHED STATEMENT OF OBJECTIONS; PROOF OF SERVICE TO SOUSA.COM – NON-RELEASED CASES**
	Plaintiff: Dennis, Jackie **Case No.: BC301867**

STATEMENT OF OBJECTIONS

The Claimant Questionnaire of Plaintiff REDACTED releases, having been deemed by this election to be Answers to Special Interrogatories, the following objections to the "interrogatories" of the Claimant Questionnaire, and hereby preserves the following objections for all further purposes in this action:

1. To the extent that any interrogatory of the Claimant Questionnaire ("CQ") constitutes an unwarranted and/or illegal attempt to invade the privacy of the plaintiff, and is objected to;

2. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks information about the sexual history of the plaintiff other than with the perpetrator, it is objected to as violative of the California Evidence Code sections 1106 and 1103, without defendant first obtaining leave of the Court upon noticed motion;

3. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ violates statutory protections afforded marital privacy, the marital communications privilege, or the right to privacy, under applicable California or Federal law, it is objected to;

4. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks to invade the attorney-client privilege and/or the attorney work-product privilege, it is objected to;

5. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks legal conclusions, it is objected to;

6. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks premature expert witness discovery in violation of the Code of Civil Procedure sections 2034.210 et seq., it is objected to;

7. To the extent that any interrogatory of thee CQ seeks information equally, or more readily and directly available to the defendants, and/or their attorneys, agents, or employees, it is objected to;

8. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ is vague, ambiguous, and/or unintelligible, or is unreasonably and unduly overbroad in scope, it is objected to;

9. Tot the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks information which is irrelevant to the subject matter of this litigation, and/or not reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible or relevant evidence, it is objected to;

10. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ seeks information protected from disclosure by the California Revenue and Tax Code and/or Internal Revenue Code, it is objected to;

11. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ is argumentative, it is objected to;

REDACTED

12. To the extent that any interrogatory of the CQ is designed or intended to annoy, harass, or embarrass the plaintiff, it is objected to.

13. To the extent that any interrogatory is designed to ascertain the identity of Theresa Doe (Case No. BC308564), who has filed her claim anonymously, it is objected to.

Respectfully submitted,

DATED: APRIL 20, 2006

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 32

408982

REDACTED

Claimant Questionnaire

TAB 33

408987

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff.
REDACTED

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL COURT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b)) **THE CLERGY CASES I** This Document Relates to Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307410· REDACTED	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286** Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20 **ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF** REDACTED **TO INTERROGATORIES**

Plaintiffs,

v.

DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; and DOES 6 through 100, inclusive,

Defendants.

REDACTED

VERIFICATION

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF Los Angeles

I have read the foregoing ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF REDACTED TO INTERROGATORIES and know its contents.

☐ CHECK APPLICABLE PARAGRAPHS

☒ I am a party to this action. The matters stated in the foregoing document are true of my own knowledge except as to those matters which are stated on information and belief, and as to those matters I believe them to be true.

☐ I am ☐ an Officer ☐ a partner _____ ☐ a _____ of _____, a party to this action, and am authorized to make this verification for and on its behalf, and I make this verification for that reason. ☐ I am informed and believe and on that ground allege that the matters stated in the foregoing document are true. ☐ The matters stated in the foregoing document are true of my own knowledge, except as to those matters which are stated on information and belief, and as to those matters I believe them to be true.

☐ I am one of the attorneys for _____, a party to this action. Such party is absent from the county of aforesaid where such attorneys have their offices, and I make this verification for and on behalf of that party for that reason. I am informed and believe and on that ground allege that the matters stated in the foregoing document are true.

Executed on April 24, 2006, at FORT WALTON BEACH, FLORIDA, ~~California~~.

I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of California that the foregoing is true and correct.

REDACTED REDACTED

PROOF OF S

1013a (3) CCP Revised 5/1/88

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF

I am employed in the county of _____, State of California.

I am over the age of 18 and not a party to the within action; my business address is: _____

On, _____ I served the foregoing document described as _____ on _____ in this action

☐ by placing the true copies thereof enclosed in sealed envelopes addressed as stated on the attached mailing list:

☐ by placing ☐ the original ☐ a true copy thereof enclosed in sealed envelopes addressed as follows:

☐ **BY MAIL**

☐ *I deposited such envelope in the mail at _____, California. The envelope was mailed with postage thereon fully prepaid.

☐ As follows: I am "readily familiar" with the firm's practice of collection and processing correspondence for mailing. Under that practice it would be deposited with U.S. postal service on that same day with postage thereon fully prepaid at _____ California in the ordinary course of business. I am aware that on motion of the party served, service is presumed invalid if postal cancellation date or postage meter date is more than one day after date of deposit for mailing in affidavit.

Executed on _____, at _____, California.

☐ **(BY PERSONAL SERVICE) I delivered such envelope by hand to the offices of the addressee.

Executed on _____, at _____, California.

☐ (State) I declare under penalty of perjury under the laws of the State of California that the above is true and correct.

☐ (Federal) I declare that I am employed in the office of a member of the bar of this court at whose direction the service was made.

_____ Type or Print Name

_____ Signature

*(BY MAIL SIGNATURE MUST BE OF PERSON DEPOSITING ENVELOPE IN MAIL SLOT, BOX, OR BAG)

**(FOR PERSONAL SERVICE SIGNATURE MUST BE THAT OF MESSENGER)

Legal Solutions Plus Rev. 7/99

408999

TAB 34

409000

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES - CENTRAL DISTRICT

COORDINATED PROCEEDING SPECIAL TITLE (Rule 1550(b))	JCCP: 4286
	COORDINATION TRIAL JUDGE: The Honorable HALEY J.FROMHOLZ
CLERGY CASES I	Dept: 20
JANE GE DOE., Plaintiff, vs. DOE 1, etc., et al., Defendants.	(CASE NO. BC296811) PLAINTIFF's RESPONSES and OBJECTIONS TO DEFENDANTS' STANDARDIZED QUESTIONNAIRE DEEMED SPECIAL INTERROGATORIES

Propounding party: All Defendants

Responding party: Plaintiff JANE GE DOE

Set no.: One (1)

Plaintiff **JANE GE DOE** hereby responds to defendants' "Standardized Claimant Questionnaire From Defendants to Plaintiffs", deemed served on or about January 23, 2006, and deemed by Court Order to constitute Special Interrogatories propounded by defendants and each of them to plaintiff. CAVEAT RE:

NON-WAIVER and RESERVATION OF RIGHTS: Nothing in these responses are, or shall be deemed, as a waiver of the mediation privilege, settlement privilege or other privilege associated with the court-ordered settlement negotiations and any prior documents or information previously provided in connection with those proceedings by this responding party.

GENERAL OBJECTION: This responding party objects to the Standardized Claimant Questionnaire for the reason that it is violative of California Code of Civil Procedure section 2030(c)(1), 2030(c)(5) and/or 2003.5, which restricts the number of special interrogatories to 35 questions, inclusive of sub-parts. The questionnaire/special interrogatory includes 63 or more separate interrogatories. No declaration for additional discovery, supporting these questionnaire/interrogatories, was served with the questionnaire/interrogatories.

Without waiving such general objection to the entire set, which is incorporated in each and every response, plaintiff further responds and objects as follows:

REDACTED

TAB 35

409009

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 36

409014

RCACA-0117

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 37

409018

RCALA -0118

CLAIMANT'S RESPONSE TO QUESTIONNAIRE

REDACTED

TAB 38

409022

RCALA-0120

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 39

409027

REDACTED

Attorneys for Plaintiff,
REDACTED

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL COURT

Coordinated Proceeding Special Title (Rule 1550(b))	**JUDICIAL COUNCIL COORDINATION PROCEEDING NO. 4286**
THE CLERGY CASES I	Honorable Haley J. Fromholz Department 20
This Document Relates to Los Angeles Superior Court Case No. BC307410: REDACTED	REDACTED **ANSWERS BY PLAINTIFF TO INTERROGATORIES**

Plaintiffs,

v.

DEFENDANT DOE 1; DEFENDANT DOE 2; DEFENDANT DOE 3; DEFENDANT DOE 4; DEFENDANT DOE 5; and DOES 6 through 100, inclusive,

Defendants.

TAB 40

409035

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 41

409040

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 42

409045

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 43

409052

RCALA-0127

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 44

409055

RCALA-0129

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 45

409059

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 46

409065

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 47

409070

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 48

409074

RCALA-0131

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 49

409079

RCALA 0135

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 50

409085

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 51

409093

RCALA-0137

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 52

409100

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

TAB 53

409105

Claimant Questionnaire

REDACTED

409106

TAB 54

409112

IN RE: REDACTED

MARCH 29th 2006

REDACTED

DEAR MR. REDACTED

SIR, I AM WRITING TO YOU AT THE REQUEST OF DR, REDACTED OF THE LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE, ASSISTANCE MINISTRY OFFICE PER THE LETTER DATED MARCH 17th 2006. I WILL RESPOND ON THAT PRESUMPTION FIRST, I WILL NOT WASTE YOUR VALUABLE TIME AS YOU PROBABLY BILL IN THE HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS AN HOUR SO I'LL GET TO THE POINT, I WAS SEXUALLY ABUSED BY ONE POSSIBLY TWO PRIEST,

I DID ATTEND SCHOOL THERE AND WAS AN ALTAR BOY, MY PARENTS REDACTED AND MY SELF DID GO TO CHURCH THERE, THOSE ARE UNDISPUTED FACTS WHICH WILL CHECK OUT, THE NAMES OF THE PRIESTS ARE FATHERS RUEKER AND REDACTED, AS FOR PARTICULAR DETAILS ABOUT ACTUAL ABUSE HAS BEEN COMING TO ME IN MEMORY FLASHES AND NIGHTMARES THAT HAVE OCCURRED OVER THE LAST YEAR OR SO, I'M NOW 39, AND ~~11 YEARS, APPROX.~~ THE abuse took place when I was 7 to 11 years old, approx. I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY THE TIMES AND EXACT PLACES, I WAS A CHILD AT THE TIME, SURELY YOU CAN UNDERSTAND THAT, PLEASE BELIEVE ME WHEN I TELL YOU THAT THESE THINGS DID HAPPEN TO ME, THE ONE THING I CLEARLY AND VIVIDLY REMEMBER IS UNCONTROLLED BOWEL MOVEMENTS ON MYSELF WHENEVER I WAS IN CLOSE PROXIMITY TO FATHER RUEKER, THIS IS SOMETHING I'VE NOT SHARED WITH ANYONE,

MR. REDACTED I'M ASHAMED, EVEN TO THIS DAY, THESE PRIEST HAVE ALTERED MY LIFE FOREVER, I'VE ALWAYS BEEN CRIMINALLY INCLINED, AND I BELIEVE IT IS PROBABLY A DIRECT RESULT OF THE ABUSE I SUFFERED AT THE HANDS OF THESE TWO PRIEST, I CAN'T SAY FOR SURE, I'M NOT A SHRINK, I CAN ONLY SURMISE THIS.

SIR, I REALIZE THAT YOU REPRESENT THE CHURCH AND YOUR JOB IS NOT TO HELP ME, BUT I'M ASKING YOU TO DO JUST THAT: HELP ME.

HELP ME TO GET NO WITH MY LIFE, I'M ASKING FOR ONE OF TWO THINGS: CAN WE SETTLE THIS ? -OR- CAN YOU PROVIDE THE NAME AND ADDRESS OF THE PLAINTIFFS ATTORNEYS, I REALLY DON'T WANT TO GO THAT ROUTE, BUT IF I HAVE NO OTHER CHOICE, I FEEL I MUST.

I'M SURE THAT YOU DON'T CARE FOR A LONG AND DRAWN OUT LEGAL ACTION, EVEN THOUGH YOU ARE A LARGE FIRM WITH UNLIMITED RESOURCES, AND I AM A SINGLE, UNREPRESENTED PLAINTIFF WHO HAS BEEN SEXUALLY ABUSED BY PRIEST AS A KID,

YOU HAVE THE POWER TO EITHER SQUASH ME OR TO HELP,

I AM ASKING YOU FOR YOUR HELP, SIR.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED

REDACTED

03/29/06

TAB 55

409115

April 15, 2002

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Dear Cardinal Mahony:

I am writing about serious concerns I have about a priest who's been involved in prior sexual misconduct who is still ministering in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. I would appreciate an investigation of this situation & replying to my concerns about a priest who I believe should not be representing the Catholic Church.

Fr. Neville Rucker, currently working out of a parish in Pacific Palisades, was assigned as Pastor of St. Anthony's in El Segundo during the mid 60's. The young girls in the school who were maturing into young ladies, soon learned to wrap their sweaters tightly around themselves to try to discourage Fr. Rucker from fondling their breasts. The younger girls would find his hands going up their skirts and playing with their underwear. This was a time when priest's were considered saints, at least to the children of St. Anthony's and no one wanted to say anything for fear of God's retribution. So, we endured this abuse until one day, the School Secretary became aware of what was going on. Within 24 hours, Fr. Rucker disappeared from St. Anthony's.

On a recent REDACTED Cruise, I was shocked to find the same Fr. Rucker representing the Church & diocese as an onboard chaplain. I discovered that Fr. Rucker was in charge of assigning Los Angeles diocese priest on at least two cruise lines. You can imagine my disbelief to see this child-molesting priest from the 60s still ministering...particularly on ships that included children. After returning from the cruise, still shocked and tormented by seeing this man, I knew I had to do something. I reported it to REDACTED Cruises and when their management confronted Fr. Rucker, he admitted to having been the subject of a lawsuit settlement concerning molestation charges. As a result, REDACTED Cruises informed Fr. Rucker that he no longer would be allowed to minister onboard their ships. He said he understood.

I felt good about protecting other vulnerable girls from his potential inappropriate behavior until recently. I remember talking to Fr. Rucker after disembarking the ship while passengers were waiting for transfers to the airport. This is when he told me about his job with the diocese. He further claimed to have been on so many REDACTED Cruises in the same capacity that he stopped counting after 50 voyages.

I have been in the travel industry for almost 20 years and have arranged for hundreds of families to travel on Princess, including my own family. I became angry all over again at the thought that the archdiocese was allowing Fr. Rucker to continue in his plum

409116

assignment...while being exposed to hundreds of children confined onboard cruise ships! I am requesting that you investigate the facts of this case as I believe Fr. Neville Rucker should not be representing the Catholic Church as a priest in any capacity...particularly one that would put him into a position of dealing with children... anywhere.

I am not interested in taking this public and would ask that you keep this confidential. My parents put their five children's Catholic education as the top priority in their lives, even though they could not afford it. My mother and I both prepared dinner for two different convents to help pay for the schooling. I do not want them to feel that their sacrifices were in vain. However, I also ask for it to be taken seriously and appropriate action should be taken. I look forward to hearing the results of your investigation and the action being taken to rectify this inequity and potential hazard to God's children.

Sincerely,
REDACTED

REDACTED

TAB 56

409118

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger Mahony
REDACTED
Monsignor Richard A. Loomis
REDACTED

FROM: Monsignor Craig A. Cox

RE: Reverend Neville Rucker

DATE: 19 April 2002

Personal and Confidential
Attorney – Client Privileged Communication

Attached is a letter that came in yesterday concerning Father Rucker.

We have tried emailing him on board ship, but as of yesterday he had not yet responded. He arrives in town on Monday evening.

I have scheduled him for an appointment Tuesday morning at 10:00 a.m. I will put him on administrative leave and have him move to [redacted] post haste.

No facilities – no vicinity of any kids ever!

attachment

Info REDACTED of the actions taken –

+ R h h

4-19-02

409119

Do we not need to also Negotiate how about the type of contact?

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284 | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2241

April 23, 2002

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker
Corpus Christi Parish
887 Toyopa Drive
Pacific Palisades, CA 90272-5021

Dear Father Rucker:

I appreciate our conversation earlier today, and the gracious manner in which you accepted the need for the steps that I described to you. This letter is to briefly summarize our conversation.

In your continuing retirement, you will be moving to a residence in [redacted] as soon as possible. Please inform me of the day of your move.

You are not to engage in any further public ministry, even simply concelebrating at services, without the express authorization of the Archbishop or Vicar for Clergy. You are free and encouraged, of course, to celebrate Mass privately in your room. You also may concelebrate the Mass at Nazareth House, but otherwise are not to engage in any form of priestly ministry. This includes a prohibition of any ministry outside of the Archdiocese.

I will inform REDACTED and the priest chaplain at [redacted] of the restrictions placed on you, and that you should have no contact with minors that might visit the institution unless they are your own blood relatives.

Please know that you are in my prayers. Feel free to contact me if I can be of any service to you. May God bless you.

Your brother in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

409120

TAB 57

409121

Priest's Abuse Case Dates to '67

Molestation: L.A. Archdiocese did not remove Father G. Neville Rucker until April.

By RICHARD WINTON and BETH SHUSTER
TIMES STAFF WRITERS

The Los Angeles Archdiocese knew for three decades about 1967 child abuse accusations against Father G. Neville Rucker, a retired priest living at Corpus Christi church in Pacific Palisades until his April 23 removal.

Rucker was ordered to move from the Corpus Christi rectory and permanently leave the ministry as Cardinal Roger M. Mahony and other prelates met last month at the Vatican to discuss the growing sex abuse crisis.

Rucker is last of the seven Los Angeles Archdiocese priests forced out of the ministry this year after Mahony began enforcing a zero-tolerance policy for clerics accused of sexual abuse. The policy was included in a $5.2-million lawsuit settlement last year involving the Orange and Los Angeles dioceses.

The 82-year-old priest was accused of molesting two 9-year-old girls at St. Anthony parish in El Segundo during the 1960s, according to a police report and court records. Rucker at the time denied any misconduct at the church, where he served as associate pas-

Please see ABUSE, B16

409122

ABUSE: Priest's Molestation Case Dates to the 1960s

Continued from B1

tor from 1962 to 1967. He did not respond to requests for an interview.

Rucker's forced departure from Corpus Christi came 35 years after Mahony's predecessor, then-Bishop Timothy Manning, persuaded the mother of one of the El Segundo girls not to press criminal charges. Manning asked the woman to let the church deal with Rucker, according to police reports.

The archdiocese moved Rucker to four other parishes before he was made pastor at Corpus Christi in 1979. He was allowed to live there and continue to live there after his retirement in 1987. Corpus Christi, like St. Anthony and three of the other parishes where he worked, operates its own elementary school.

Lawsuit Filed Against Archdiocese in 1993

The alleged victim whose mother was persuaded against pursuing criminal charges against Rucker filed a lawsuit against the archdiocese in 1993, alleging childhood sexual abuse and negligence. Two years later, the priest settled the lawsuit with a confidential $20,000 payment.

The woman, now 44, is angry that parishioners of the Pacific Palisades church were never told of the accusations or the settlement.

"I put the archdiocese on notice that he was living at a parish with a school," said the woman, who lives in Northern California. The Times does not identify victims of alleged sexual abuse without their permission.

"Everyone at that parish should have been told," the woman said. She filed the lawsuit, she said, after archdiocese officials "told me to keep my mouth shut" when she asked that church members be warned about Rucker.

"I was incensed," the woman said.

Tod Tamberg, archdiocese spokesman, confirmed the 1967 police investigation of Rucker. "There were no allegations in years following that investigation. He was living in retirement at Corpus Christi when he left," Tamberg said in a statement.

Rucker now lives at Nazareth House, an assisted-living facility for priests in West Los Angeles.

He is one of five retired priests ousted from the ministry by Mahony since February. The cardinal also removed two active priests, the Rev. Michael Wempe, who was working as the chaplain at Cedars-Sinai Medical Center, and the Rev. Carl Sutphin, associate pastor of the new downtown Los Angeles cathedral. Wempe also lived at a parish that operates a school.

The allegations against Rucker are contained in a 1967 El Segundo police report. Rucker told police he did nothing wrong, the report said, and the girl denied being molested.

But days later, the girl's mother said her daughter told her, "Father Rucker has been touching me where he should not," according to the police report.

Rather than press charges against Rucker, the mother told police she had spoken to Bishop Manning, who later became Los Angeles' cardinal, and "he would like the church to take care of the matter, and he would see that it was done properly," the police report said.

The police report includes the woman's signed refusal to file charges. "I just want the father helped and feel the church can best do it," the mother wrote.

An unidentified parent in the same 1967 police report alleged that a daughter of hers was molested by Rucker. That second girl told detectives that Rucker "looks away and talks about things as if he is not doing it," according to the police report.

That girl also told police she saw another youngster molested—identifying the girl who years later sued the priest. Two other girls told police the second girl was prone to "to make up stories," the report said. El Segundo police said they cannot determine the outcome of the other allegations.

Four days after police closed the case, the archdiocese transferred



Father G. Neville Rucker was accused of molesting two 9-year-old girls in 1967. Rucker told police that he did nothing wrong.

Rucker to St. Teresa of Avila in Los Angeles.

He was transferred seven months later to Holy Trinity in Los Angeles and then to Holy Cross church in September 1968. He went on to St. Agatha church in Los Angeles in July 1970. In 1979, the Iowa native became pastor at Corpus Christi.

Judge Cited Statute of Limitations

Rucker was known among members of the wealthy Pacific Palisades parish for his love of music. He helped persuade a donor to buy an expensive church organ.

He was sued, along with the archdiocese, in 1993 by the woman who alleged that he had molested her between June 1966 and May 1967. In the lawsuit, she said her memory of events had been suppressed until 1991, when another alleged victim of Rucker told her of a similar experience.

The woman's attorney in a court filing warned the archdiocese that Rucker was living a parish with a school. A Los Angeles Superior Court judge dismissed the case against the archdiocese in July 1994, citing the statute of limitations.

Rucker's attorney denied the allegations and argued that the woman was suffering from false memories created by a therapist. Rucker later settled his part of the lawsuit in October 1994, paying $20,000 without acknowledging any misconduct, according to those familiar with the settlement.

409123

Los Angeles

Sisters Allege Abuse by Transferred Priest

Church: Three women say archdiocese moved Father G. Neville Rucker in 1970 after other allegations. He was ousted in April.

BY RICHARD WINTON
TIMES STAFF WRITER

Three sisters are alleging they were molested as youngsters by a priest after the Los Angeles archdiocese transferred him to their parish despite knowing allegations of abuse had been made against the priest in the past.

The sisters allege they were abused by Father G. Neville Rucker in the early 1970s at St. Agatha Church in Los Angeles' West Adams district. They are demanding an apology from Cardinal Roger M. Mahony and a face-to-face meeting with the now-retired priest.

Rucker came to St. Agatha in 1970, three years after two 9-year-old girls told the El Segundo police that the cleric molested them while he was at St. Anthony Church, police records show.

Rucker retired in 1987. In April, Mahony removed him from the ministry because of the 1967 allegations and forced him to move out of the Pacific Palisades rectory, saying Rucker had run afoul of the archdiocese's new zero tolerance policy for priests who molest minors.

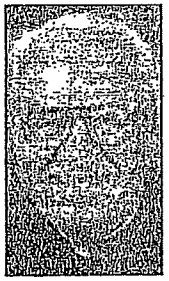
Rucker's removal came 35 years after Mahony's predecessor—then-Bishop Timothy Manning—persuaded the mother of one of the El Segundo girls not to seek criminal charges against Rucker, records show.

The mother told police Manning had assured her "he would like the Church to take care of the matter, and he would see that it was done properly," according to a police report.

The Times' report of Rucker's removal from the ministry in April caused one of the sisters who claim he molested them at St. Agatha to go to the police.

Los Angeles Police Lt. Daniel Mulrenin said the publicity caused others to call, and detectives now are investigating "several" reports of abuse by Rucker.

"After all these years, I hoped he'd died of natural causes," said the middle sister, now 40. The recent report of Rucker's removal "forced me to relive some horrible memories. They are memories I'll never forget. I locked them away. I prayed no one would open that door. Now I learn he's done it before. I just want to know, why did they let it happen?" The Times does not name alleged sex crime victims.



G. Neville Rucker

Rucker, who lives in a Catholic retirement facility in West Los Angeles, refused to comment.

The sister recalls Rucker as the pastor who liked to share cookies, hugs and touches in places that she could not tell anyone about. She and her sisters said the abuse occurred for parts of two years, 1973 and 1974. Then, one night, overhearing her mother say how glad she was her children attended St. Agatha's school, the girl blurted out her secret.

After that night, she and her mother said, her father marched down to the rectory and confronted parish officials.

Tod Tamberg, archdiocese spokesman, acknowledged that Rucker was transferred after the 1967 El Segundo molestation claim.

Rucker told El Segundo police he was innocent. One of the two alleged victims, whose mother agreed not to press charges, sued Rucker and the archdiocese in 1993. Two years later, the priest settled the lawsuit with a confidential $20,000 payment. In the settlement agreement, he maintained his innocence.

Rucker's name was turned over to authorities early this year, Tamberg said. Los Angeles police and sheriff's deputies now are investigating allegations against 50 current or former priests.

Amid the growing number of complaints, the archdiocese this week revamped its clergy misconduct review board. An attorney for the three sisters said he sent a letter Monday to the board's chairman, retired Judge Richard P. Byrne, and to Mahony. The attorney, Arthur Goldberg, said he requested an apology from the cardinal, an explanation for why Rucker was allowed to continue as a cleric after the 1967 abuse complaint, and a face-to-face meeting with the priest so the women can "confront their demons."

"What is disturbing to these now mature women is that officials of the Catholic Church knew as early as the 1960s that Father Rucker was a sexual predator of young girls," Goldberg wrote.

Goldberg also asked for the church to cover therapy costs, issue a public declaration on a zero tolerance policy and provide financial compensation to the victims for their "pain and suffering." "These women are not seeking revenge. They will work as long as it takes to achieve justice."

Four days after the police closed the 1967 case, the archdiocese transferred Rucker to St. Teresa of Avila in Los Angeles, then to Holy Trinity Church in Los Angeles and Holy Cross Church and eventually to St. Agatha Church in July 1970.

At St. Agatha, the middle sister said, "Rucker would take me to the rectory. He'd give me an oatmeal cookie. He'd be smiling and talking and then reach inside my panties."

She said it left her scarred mentally and struggling with her faith. Seven years ago, she said, she went on a pilgrimage to Venezuela in hopes of forgiving Rucker and restoring her trust in priests. Today, she attends the Faithful Central Baptist Church, which holds its services at the Forum, but she says her fear and depression have turned to anger. "I want him charged," she said.

Her younger sister said she suppressed her memories of Rucker until she was told about his ousting by Mahony this year. "I'd never talked to anyone about this. I remember going into the rectory with him and him touching me," the 37-year-old woman alleges.

The oldest of the sisters said Rucker was always "over friendly" with her. "He'd pull me close," she said. "We did not say anything because he was the priest."

What happened when their father went to see parish officials remains unclear because he is dead. "My husband went to the church, and we never saw the priest after that," said the sisters' mother.

Rucker was the pastor assigned to St. Agatha Church until 1979, when he became pastor at Corpus Christi Church in Pacific Palisades.

409124

CCI 005718

RCALA 008918

TAB 58

409125

STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney of Los Angeles County
By: CHRISTINA V. FLEMING
Deputy District Attorney
SEX CRIMES OFFICE
320 W. TEMPLE STREET
LOS ANGELES, CA 90012
(213) 974-1611

Attorney for Plaintiff

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Plaintiff, v. 01 **GEORGE NEVILLE RUCKER** Defendants(s).	**CASE NO. BA236981** *SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM* *APPLICATION FOR* *SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM* *CRIMINAL*

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA TO: CUSTODIAN OF RECORDS, ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES, A CORPORATION SOLE (also identified as the ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES), located at 3424 Wilshire Boulevard, L.A., CA 90010.

You are commanded to attend a session of the LA CRIMINAL COURT of the County of Los Angeles to be held at the Courtroom of Division 30 located at 210 W. TEMPLE ST., ROOM 5-307, LOS ANGELES, CA 90012, County of Los Angeles on January 6, 2003 at 08:30 a.m., then and there to testify as a witness in this action on the part of Plaintiff and that you then and there produce the documents now in your custody or under your control, described in the copy of the application for subpoena duces tecum attached hereto which is incorporated herein by reference.

You must appear at the time unless you make a special agreement to appear another time, etc., with:

CHRISTINA V. FLEMING, Deputy District Attorney, at phone number (213) 974-1611.

Failure to appear on the date set forth herein or at such other time or upon such notice as may have been agreed to with the party at whose request this subpoena was issued may be punished as contempt by this court. You may also be liable for the sum of five hundred dollars and all damages to such party resulting from your failure to attend. (Penal Code Section 1331, 1331.5)

DISOBEDIENCE OF THIS SUBPOENA MAY BE PUNISHED BY A FINE, IMPRISONMENT, OR BOTH. A WARRANT MAY BE ISSUED FOR YOUR ARREST IF YOU FAIL TO APPEAR.

DATED: December 17, 2002

Respectfully submitted,
STEVE COOLEY
District Attorney

By Christina V. Fleming
CHRISTINA V. FLEMING
Deputy District Attorney

APPLICATION FOR SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, County of Los Angeles

The undersigned states: That she is attorney of record for the People of the State of California in the above-titled action; that said cause was duly set down for arraignment and plea on January 6, 2003 at 08:30 a.m., in Division 30 of the above-entitled Court.

That the Custodian of Records for the ROMAN CATHOLIC ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES has in his/her possession or under his/her control the following documents:

All documents and other materials that are in the possession, custody or control of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that relate in any way to allegations of child molestation or sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, documents in the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles general archives, general files, secret archives, secret files, sub secreto files or archives, personnel files, confidential files, c-files, locked files, and investigative files as well as memoranda, correspondence, reports, evaluations, interviews, statements, notes, contracts, agreements, settlement agreements, confidentiality agreements, and records of payment relating in any way to allegations of child molestation and sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, all documents in hard copy paper form or stored electronically in computers; printouts of information stored in computers or other retention or processing systems; computer files; e-mail communications; photographs; sound reproduction material in any form; and any other material that is typed, written, handwritten, taped, reproduced, or recorded in any manner that is related in any way to allegations of child molestation or sexual abuse committed by George Neville Rucker.

The subpoenaed documents and other materials include, but are not limited to, all records pertaining to the assignment history and, if applicable, transfer of George Neville Rucker from one parish to another.

The subpoenaed documents are to be provided regardless of their location within the Archdiocese of Los Angeles or within the custody or control of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles including, but not limited to, any administrative office, archival storage facility, parish, rectory, mission, residence, or school.

The subpoenaed documents or materials include any "green page", "green sheet", or "green card" from personnel files or other files indicating that information is on file or located elsewhere. If documents or other material have been moved outside of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, a declaration shall be prepared identifying the documents or other materials that were transferred, when the documents or other materials were transferred, the location where the documents and other materials were transferred, and who was involved with the transfer. All documentation pertaining to the transfer is requested.

Any subpoenaed documents and other material considered to be privileged by the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles shall be produced with a detailed statement describing the item for which a privilege is asserted, the subject matter of the item for which a privilege is asserted, the names of all individuals appearing on the item for which a privilege is asserted, and the basis for the asserted privilege.

That the above documents are material to the issues involved in the case by reason of the following

facts:

Christina Fleming, being a Deputy District Attorney for the County of Los Angeles, has been informed by James Brown, a sworn peace officer, as defined by Penal Code Section 830.1, that he is a Senior Detective and Supervisor of the Juvenile Division's Sexually Exploited Child Unit. He is employed by the Los Angeles Police Department and has been a police officer with the Los Angeles Police Department for twenty-nine years, and he is currently assigned to investigate allegations of child sexual abuse by Catholic priests.

Detective Brown is the lead Investigating Officer in the case involving defendant George Neville Rucker. In connection with his investigation of the defendant, he has interviewed twenty-nine people who allege they were molested by the defendant between the years of 1947 and 1979. The victims reported that they were abused by the defendant when they were elementary school students. The abuse took place primarily at either a parish in El Segundo or in Los Angeles.

One victim informed Detective Brown that when she was a six or seven-year-old student, in either 1965 or 1966, the defendant fondled her vagina under her panties on several occasions. The victim also described several incidents of the defendant orally copulating her and one incident where the defendant had intercourse with her on the church property. The victim told Detective Brown that she reported the abuse to school personnel in 1967 when she was in the second grade. Based on this information it is believed that documentation pertaining to the report of abuse would exist and be in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

A second victim reported that she was molested by the defendant when she was a child. The victim told Detective Brown that in 1967 she reported the abuse to her mother. The victim's mother reported the abuse to the El Segundo police and also reported what the victim told her to the church. Shortly after the victim's mother reported the abuse to the church, the defendant was transferred to St. Teresa of Avila in Los Angeles in May, 1967. It is believed that documentation pertaining to this incident and the defendant's subsequent transfer exists and is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

In July of 1970 the defendant was transferred from Holy Trinity in Los Angeles to St. Agatha's in Los Angeles. In 1973 a victim reported to her parents that the defendant had been molesting her since 1970 when she attended St. Agatha's in Los Angeles. The molestation included fondling the victim's bare breasts and her vagina under her panties. The victim's father reported the abuse to officials at St. Agatha's. Shortly after the victim's father reported the abuse to St. Agatha's officials, the defendant was transferred to yet another parish. It is believed that documentation pertaining to the incident of abuse and the circumstances surrounding the defendant's ultimate transfer exists and is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

One victim, who alleges that she was sexually abused by the defendant when she was a child, sued the defendant and received a settlement from the church. It is believed that documentation pertaining to the circumstances surrounding the lawsuit and the subsequent settlement of the lawsuit is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles.

Newspaper articles written about the defendant have contained admissions by representatives of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that they were aware of the defendant's conduct. Accordingly, it is believed that documentation pertaining to the defendant's conduct is in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. Specifically, it is believed that admissions by identified personnel or representatives of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles that the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles was aware of at least some of the complaints of abuse against the defendant, would be contained in the documentation.

The defendant was transferred a number of times to different parishes within a very short period of time after allegations of abuse by the defendant surfaced (the defendant sometimes remained as little as eight months at a parish before he was transferred again) and it is believed that records

documenting why the defendant was transferred each time exist and are in the possession of the Roman Catholic Archbishop of Los Angeles. It is believed that documentation of specific incidents of sexual abuse served as a basis for the many transfers, because in each of the positions held by the defendant at the parishes he was transferred to, the defendant had day-to-day contact with children of elementary school age.

The People of the State of California seek to obtain any and all documents that exist pertaining to the defendant to assist in the prosecution of the current charges filed. The documents are also needed to assist in identifying any other victims of the defendant who are, as of yet, unknown to law enforcement.

Executed December 17, 2002 at LOS ANGELES, California.

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Christine Fleming

Declarant

DECLARATION OF SERVICE

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, County of Los Angeles

I, the undersigned state that: I served the foregoing subpoena by showing the original and delivering a true copy thereof, together with a copy of the application in support thereof, to each of the following named persons:

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed _____, at _____, California.

Declarant

409129

TAB 59

409130

Priest Charged in Molestations Is Arrested in Alaska

Crime: L.A. prosecutors file 23 counts, saying acts in G. Neville Rucker's case spanned 30 years. He is seized on cruise ship.

By RICHARD WINTON and ANNA GORMAN
TIMES STAFF WRITERS

A priest wanted for allegedly molesting children was snatched by authorities from a cruise ship that had been diverted on the high seas to Alaska's Aleutian Islands on Friday at the request of Los Angeles police.

G. Neville Rucker, a retired 82-year-old Roman Catholic priest, offered no resistance when Alaska state troopers took him into custody, authorities said.

"We were not going to let him go to another country," said LAPD Capt. Sharyn Buck.

Rucker had been on a cruise ship, the Volendam, heading for eastern Russia. The ship made an unscheduled stop in the remote port of Dutch Harbor, Alaska, officials said.

Officials used the pretext of an injured crew member to explain the change in itinerary, which was arranged with the help of the U.S. Coast Guard and Alaska state troopers, officials said.

"We did not want to alert anyone on the ship," said Coast Guard Chief Petty Officer Roger W. Wetherell. "But a crew member on the cruise ship had suffered an injury, so passengers were told that was the reason for the diversion."

The arrest comes two days after prosecutors asked Rucker's attorney to surrender his client. Investigators had mistakenly believed Rucker would give himself up and were surprised to learn he had left on a cruise. The LAPD never considered Rucker to be a fugitive.

Also Friday, prosecutors filed 23 charges of child molestation against Rucker. If convicted on all counts, Rucker could be sentenced to 26 years in prison.

The Volendam was on a 64-day Pacific circle cruise out of Vancouver, Canada, with its next scheduled port of call Petropavlosk in eastern Russia on Oct. 1. It left from Vancouver on Sept. 23.

"We received a request from U.S. law enforcement to disembark a passenger, and we cooperated," said Rose Abello, spokeswoman for Holland America Lines, which owns the vessel.

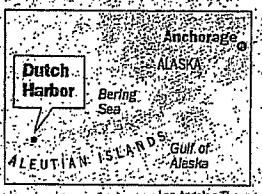
Rucker's attorney, Donald Steier, on Friday accused police of overreacting to what he says was a vacation.

Prosecutors allege that Rucker molested seven girls while he worked at several churches in Los Angeles County, including St. Alphonsus in East Los Angeles, St. Anthony in El Segundo and St. Agatha in Los Angeles.

All of the girls were under 14 when they were abused, prosecutors said. Rucker was charged with crimes spanning 30 years, beginning in the 1940s.



Retired Catholic priest G. Neville Rucker, 82, faces up to 26 years in prison if convicted on all 23 counts of child molestation.



Los Angeles Times

According to the criminal complaint, Rucker abused his first victim in 1947 and continued molesting girls until 1976. He is accused of molesting four girls once, one girl three times and another four times. The majority of the counts—12—relate to one girl, whom prosecutors say he molested from 1971 to 1973.

Earlier Friday, three women who allege that Rucker molested them in the 1970s at St. Agatha said they felt victimized again upon hearing that he had left the country on a cruise, and relieved when he was arrested.

"I can't believe they managed to stop the ship," said REDACTED, who is among those Rucker is charged with molesting.

REDACTEDister, REDACTED 41, who claims Rucker molested her when she was a grade school student in the 1970s at St. Agatha's school, said: "I want justice for each of his victims. Church leaders allowed this man to continue to serve after he was caught molesting girls in El Segundo."

Archdiocese officials have known for three decades about 1967 child abuse accusations against Rucker. He was accused of molesting two 9-year-old girls at St. Anthony parish in El Segundo during the 1960s, according to a police report and court records. Rucker at the time denied any misconduct at the church, where he served as associate pastor from 1962 to 1967.

At the time, Los Angeles Cardinal Roger Mahony's predecessor, then-Bishop Timothy Manning, persuaded the mother of one of the El Segundo girls not to press criminal charges.

409131

RCALA 008926

CCI 005726

409132

Accused Priest Waives Extradition

Church: Pulled off a cruise ship by Alaskan officials, he faces charges of molesting seven girls.

By RICHARD WINTON and JEAN GUCCIONE
TIMES STAFF WRITERS

A Los Angeles priest charged with molesting seven girls who was plucked off a cruise ship headed for Russia has waived extradition, Alaska court officials said Monday.



G. Neville Rucker

G. Neville Rucker, a retired priest, will be returned to Los Angeles as soon as bad weather clears in the Aleutian Islands and he can be flown 800 miles to Anchorage, where he will be met by Los Angeles police detectives, said Greg Wilkinson, an Alaska state trooper.

During a hearing in the Unalaska District Court, Rucker waived his right to an extradition hearing and told the judge his attorney advised him to return to California. Bail was set at $1 million.

Rucker was one of seven priests removed by Cardinal Roger M. Mahony from the ministry earlier this year when he implemented a zero-tolerance policy for those who previously abused minors.

One of those priests, Michael Wempe, was sued Monday by a 39-year-old former altar boy.

of Leesburg, Va., alleges that Wempe, a retired priest, molested him between 1975 and 1977 while serving at St. Jude Church in Westlake Village. Two others have sued Wempe.

Los Angeles County sheriff's investigators are probing at least four allegations of sexual abuse against Wempe.

Rucker, 82, was arrested Friday by Alaska state troopers aboard the cruise ship ms Volendam after the U.S. Coast Guard, at the request of the LAPD, ordered an unscheduled stop in the remote port of Dutch Harbor in the Aleutian Islands, officials said.

The ship was on a 64-day Pacific Circle cruise that began last Monday in Vancouver, Canada.

"We pulled him off the ship and put him on a tug boat in heavy seas. We had him harnessed and surrounded so he had no opportunity ... to fall overboard or jump overboard," Trooper Kim Babcock said.

Rucker is charged with 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child. Prosecutors allege he molested seven girls—all under 14—between 1947 and 1976.

REDACTED

, above, is suing retired priest Michael Wempe, who, along with Rucker, was removed by the cardinal this year.

At a news conference outside the Los Angeles County Courthouse on Monday, said he was not only humiliated by the abuse he suffered decades ago, but again after he wrote an opinion piece with Mahony in The Times that advocated an "open and accountable" relationship between the church and victims.

"Since July, I have been depressed and disappointed by the cardinal's deceptions and my role in telling people the church was changing. I feel the same as when I was abused 25 years ago," said.

said he felt misled by Mahony's pledge to help victims of sexual abuse by priests.

His attorney, Jeffrey Anderson of St. Paul, Minn., has asked a Los Angeles County Superior Court judge to stop church officials from collecting data from sexual abuse victims for use in their defense against future litigation. The lawsuit also names Mahony and the archdiocese, and alleges they conspired to conceal information about Wempe, then used as part of their public relations campaign.

Attorney J. Michael Hennigan, who represents the archdiocese, called request for an independent court official to collect data on abuse "preposterous" and "a publicity stunt."

He said the archdiocese takes histories from only those victims demanding money to settle out-of-court claims. He said asked for $2 million.

"I think our relationship with him soured after that," Hennigan said. "We're struggling to deal with staffing issues, and he wants $2 million."

LA Times — Oct. 1, 2002 B-3

TAB 60

409133

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

January 23, 2004

To: REDACTED
/ Monsignor Cox

From: REDACTED

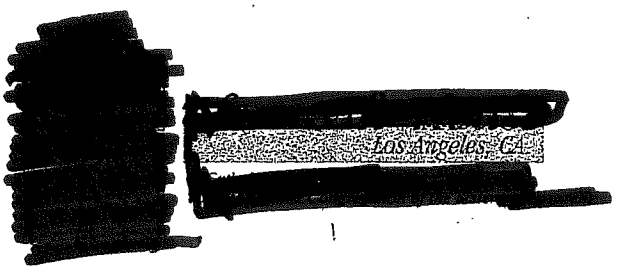
Re: Fr. Neville Rucker

Please be advised that I contacted the REDACTED regarding the Queen Mary 2 tour and spoke with REDACTED She confirmed that Fr. Neville Rucker was a passenger on the cruise (not serving as Chaplain). A REDACTED Apostleship of the Sea Order (from England), is serving as Chaplain on this tour.

409134

TAB 61

409135



March 17, 05

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mohony
Archdiocese Catholic Center
3434 Wilshire Blvd.
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Your Eminence,

I have just consulted with a Canon Lawyer. My mandate appointing him should have been by you by this time.

Because I do not want laicization, my counsel has advised me not to petition or sign a request for it until he has the opportunity to review the details of this case.

Respectfully yours,

(Rev.) George N. Rucker

[redacted]

409136

REDACTED

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles. California 90012

March 31, 2005

Re: Father George Neville Rucker

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Father George Rucker who has sought my canonical advice.

The immediate issue is whether Father Rucker should voluntarily petition for laicization as you have requested. I have read the letter prepared for him to do so as well as all the investigative files of the sexual abuses of minors attributed to him.

Father Rucker will be 85 years of age this year. He is retired and is in a convalescent home. He has been out of active ministry and will never again be in public ministry, and he does not wish to be. Father Rucker has been a priest for 59 years. He does not wish laicization but wishes to end his life as a priest. I understand that the Holy See is reluctant to laicize elderly, retired priests such as Father Rucker. This is understandable because all the reasons of the public good for so doing usually no longer exist in their cases and canon 1341 seems to exclude the imposition of any such penalty as dismissal.

I respectfully request, therefore, that no canonical process for his dismissal be initiated but that he be allowed to live out his life as a retired priest. Laicization is not necessary for him "to acknowledge the reality of the situation" or "for his spiritual welfare". He knows and lives with the reality of the situation.. His spiritual welfare would be adversely affected by laicization. It is enhanced by his living out his life privately as the priest. There seems to be no "gravissima causa" now for Father Rucker to even request a rescript for laicization nor does there seem to be reason to inflict the penalty of dismissal (canon 290).

Appreciating the difficulties these cases have presented to you and grateful for the reconsideration of your request, I am, with esteem and respect,

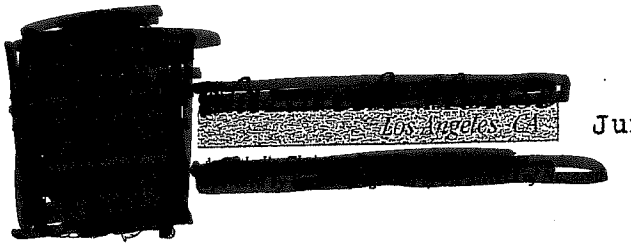
Sincerely yours.
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox
Father George Rucker

409137

TAB 62

409138



June 24, 2005

is Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
rchdiocese of Los Angeles
os Angeles, CA 900102241

our Eminence,

So sorry to have missed your visit to Nazareth House as week, as I was wanting to ask you a favor. (I was at the octor's office being diagnosed with Peripheral Neurapathy, damaged nerve endings in Sprine and Legs, the result perhaps f the hip operations).

This diagnosis was made after MRI of Spine and testing f circulation in the legs. The technician who did the MRI est said the worst case scenario could be "confined to a heel chair within a year".

Last year I asked to go on the Pilgrimage to Lourdes, hrine of the Cure of Ars, etc. but later was told theydid ot put me on because you did not want me to travel. When I e) my application this year, I told them I would petition ou personally. I was waiting for your visit to Nazareth ouse to do so. Hopefully, you will say O.K. now.

I believe a Pilgrimage is a time of penitence, and piritual renewal. Probably there is no priest in the diocese ho needs spiritual renewal and physical renewal more at this ime than I. Hopefully, I will hear from you soon as time is etting short. Otherwise, I will try to make this trip on my wn, which is not as safe as going with our group.

If you do not approve of me going with the group, please eturn my original $300 deposit so I can go ahead with plans ndividually as I feel I need this pilgrimage at this point of y life.

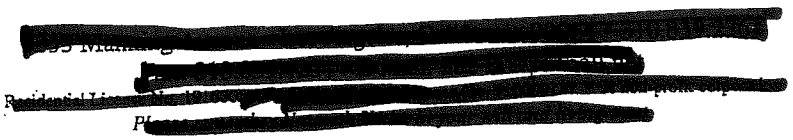
Sincerely yours,

Neville Rucker

(Rev.) Neville Rucker

REDACTED

:c:



409139

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

July 12, 2005

Reverend Neville Rucker
[redacted]
Los Angeles, CA [redacted]

Dear Father Rucker:

I have received your letter of June 24, 2005, and I wish to reiterate that you are not to participate in any gathering or trips with the priests of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles.

You are well aware of my mind in this matter, and of the course of action which I sincerely believe that you must take.

The best way for you to live out penance at this moment is to remain at Nazareth House and to avoid any vacations, journeys, or visits away from Nazareth House.

With every best wish, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

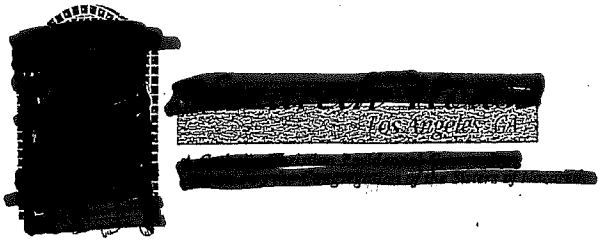
+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: REDACTED
Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox

REDACTED

409140



His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424Wilshire Blvd
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Your Eminence,

Immediately after receiving your recent letter (very disappointed, but obediently) I canceled airline tickets to Lourdes and Lourdes to Shrine of Our Lady of Montserrat in Barcelona as well as Hotel reservations and return trip to Los Angeles.

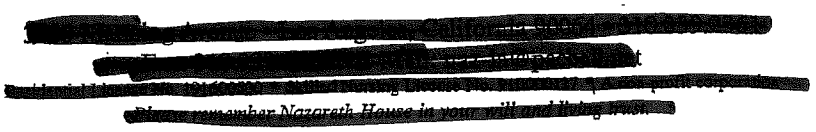
But if you think I chose standing on bad hip for long waits at Security check points and long walks through airports and being cramped in tiny airline seat over 12 hours as a pleasant vacation, you are highly mistaken. If I were looking for a pleasant vacation, I would have chosen a cruise, not a Pilgrimage.

However, I still feel the need of a Pilgrimage and will consult with my Spiritual Director as to whether a Pilgrimage to Lourdes penitential journey for healing of soul and possible pain relief of body would be profitable.

Your obedient servant,

Rev. Neville Rucker

cc: REDACTED
Msgr. Craig Cox



409141

Cox

COPY FOR YOUR INFORMATION

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

July 26, 2005

Reverend Neville Rucker
[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker:

I have received your recent letter, and although it is not dated, it appears to have been written in July of 2005.

It would seem to me, that given all of the circumstances of your situation, the most appropriate type of pilgrimage would be to a place such as Valyermo or to one of the other contemplative monasteries in the state of California.

With every best wish, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

His Eminence
Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: REDACTED
Reverend Monsignor Craig Cox

REDACTED

409142

TAB 63

409143

MEMORANDUM

To: Cardinal Roger Mahony

Re: Fr. Neville Rucker

Date: December 1, 2005

From: REDACTED

On Tuesday, November 29, 2005, I was at St. Mark's Parish, Venice, CA. Prior to a parent meeting during dinner the REDACTED shared that

Fr. Neville Rucker wears his roman collar and visits people.
I believe he was seen recently visiting at [redacted]
In his clerical attire.

I realize this is a hearsay report but I am sure it can be verified if anything needs to be done for the greater good.

Cc: REDACTED

Msgr. Craig Cox
Vicar for Clergy

Steps being taken canonically to make certain there are no further victims.

- RMM
12-03-05

409144

TAB 64

409145

Archdiocese of Los Angeles | Office of the Archbishop | 3424 Wilshire Boulevard | Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

Life of Prayer and Penance

As the Archbishop of Los Angeles in California, in accord with the provisions of Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, in view of Article 5 of the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, and in virtue of the executive power of governance entrusted to me as diocesan bishop to prevent scandals and to ensure the welfare of the people of God, I hereby decree that **Reverend George Neville Rucker** is bound to live a life of prayer and penance.

Specifically, I bind Father Rucker to the following:

1. The obligation of spending a minimum of one half hour each day in prayer for the intentions of those persons who have been harmed by sexual abuse.

2. The prohibition from celebrating or concelebrating Mass publicly as well as from celebrating the other sacraments.

3. The prohibition from wearing clerical attire privately or publicly.

4. The prohibition from presenting himself publicly as a priest.

5. The prohibition from traveling outside of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles without prior written approval from myself, one of the Vicars General or the Vicar for Clergy.

6. The prohibition from visiting any school campus, youth playground or any other site where children and young people typically gather.

7. The prohibition, within the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, from lodging in any type of luxury resort accommodation, and of avoiding places of dining or types of entertainment that give the appearance of luxury and that do not witness to a simplicity of life and the spirit of penitence described in the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, 1434-1439.

These requirements bind under canonical obedience (c. 273) and failure to abide by them will subject Father Rucker to the just penalty specified in canon 1371, 2°. Additionally, in the event of a failure to abide by these restrictions, I will forward a petition to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith asking for an authorization to conduct a canonical trial to impose the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state on the basis of the delicts specified in canon 1395, §2.

409146

This decree has been issued in view of the light of many allegations of sexual misconduct with minors that have been brought forward against Father Rucker. The mandating of a life of prayer and penance is, therefore, a necessary part of my episcopal ministry to protect the welfare of the Church.

Given this 13th day of December in the Year of Our Lord 2005 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocesan Seal

409147

MEMORANDUM

TO: Cardinal Roger M. Mahony

FROM: Monsignor Craig A. Cox

RE: Decree: Rev. Neville Rucker

DATE: 13 December 2005

Attached is the final version of the decree for Father Rucker. REDACTED v and I met with Father Rucker and his advocate today. He has agreed to abide by all of the terms of the decree.

Would you please sign this and return it to me? I will have it notarized and communicated.

Thank you.

attachment

Signed - Thanks!
+ RMK
12-14-05

409148

RECEIVED
DEC 14 2005
BY:

TAB 65

409149

DEPOSITION
G. NEVILLE RUCKER
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
OCTOBER 13, 2006
VOLUME III

IN RE: CLERGY CASES

409150

APPROPRIATE I WILL SO INSTRUCT MY CLIENT AND WILL LET THE JUDGE REBALANCE AND REASSESS WHERE WE ARE AT THIS POINT. THAT'S THE BEST I CAN TELL YOU.

REDACTED LET'S GET GOING.

Q MR. RUCKER, ARE YOU STILL A PRIEST?

A YES.

Q ARE YOU AWARE OF ANY -- OF ANY PETITION FOR LAICIZATION BEING FILED REGARDING YOU?

REDACTED I'LL LET YOU ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: WOULD YOU REPEAT THE QUESTION, PLEASE.

BY REDACTED

Q ARE YOU AWARE OF ANY PETITION FOR LAICIZATION EVER BEING FILED REGARDING YOU?

REDACTED IF YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT "BEING FILED" MEANS. DO YOU KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS?

THE WITNESS: I DON'T THINK SO. WHAT --

BY REDACTED

Q SURE. I'LL TRY TO PHRASE IT DIFFERENTLY.

ARE YOU AWARE OF THERE EVER HAVING BEEN ANY SORT OF PETITION FOR LAICIZATION MADE REGARDING YOU?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THE QUESTION. IT'S A "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: I STILL DON'T UNDERSTAND THE QUESTION. WHAT --

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT LAICIZATION IS?

A YES.

Q WHAT IS YOUR UNDERSTANDING OF THAT?

A WELL, NOW I SAID "YES," BUT WHETHER I CAN GIVE AN EXACT ANSWER --

Q IT'S WHATEVER YOUR UNDERSTANDING IS.

A IT WOULD BE --

REDACTED YOUR HONOR -- YOUR HONOR --

THE WITNESS: -- SOME KIND OF AN ORDER THAT A PRIEST COULD NO LONGER FUNCTION IN MINISTRY.

BY REDACTED

Q ARE YOU AWARE OF THERE EVER BEING ANY CHURCH PROCESS, CANONICAL PROCESS BEGUN TO LAICIZE YOU?

A NO. THERE -- NO.

Q YOU'RE NOT AWARE?

A NO.

Q HAVE YOU EVER HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO PERSONALLY SEE THE PERSONNEL FILE MAINTAINED BY THE ARCHDIOCESE FOR

YOU?

A NO.

Q HAVE YOU EVER HAD AN OPPORTUNITY TO SEE THE SUB SECRETO FILE MAINTAINED BY THE ARCHDIOCESE REGARDING YOU?

A NO.

Q HAVE YOU EVER ASKED THE ARCHDIOCESE FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO REVIEW THOSE DOCUMENTS?

A NO.

Q FATHER RUCKER, IN THE LAST DEPOSITION I ASKED

REDACTED WE'RE GOING TO -- MS. REDACTED, WHY DON'T WE STIPULATE THAT HE WOULD READ THE SAME STATEMENT HE JUST READ AND WE'LL ANSWERED YOUR QUESTION.

REDACTED SO STIPULATED.

REDACTED GO AHEAD AND ANSWER THE QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: REPEAT IT SO I'M SURE.

REDACTED

Q DO YOU HAVE IN YOUR POSSESSION ANY DOCUMENTS RELATING TO CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS OF YOU RELATING TO CHILD SEX ABUSE?

A NO.

Q WERE YOU EVER REPORTED TO ANY LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY FOR CHILD SEX ABUSE?

REDACTED I'M GOING TO ENTER MY OBJECTION BECAUSE IT'S CALLING FOR SPECULATION AND HEARSAY BECAUSE THE WAY THE QUESTION IS PHRASED, BUT IF YOU KNOW THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION WHICH IS DO YOU KNOW WHETHER YOU'VE EVER BEEN REPORTED -- WHAT WAS THE QUESTION AGAIN, REDACTED?

REDACTED

Q WERE YOU EVER REPORTED TO ANY LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY FOR CHILD SEX ABUSE?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION IF YOU KNOW. THAT'S A "YES" OR "NO" ANSWER.

THE WITNESS: YES.

REDACTED

Q HOW MANY TIMES ARE YOU AWARE OF THAT YOU WERE

REPORTED TO ANY LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY FOR CHILD SEX ABUSE?

REDACTED I'M GOING TO LET YOU ANSWER THAT QUESTION IF YOU KNOW.

THE WITNESS: ONLY ONCE.

REDACTED

Q THE REPORT IN 1967?

A I BELIEVE SO.

Q AT THAT TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST FOR THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES WORKING AT ST. ANTHONY'S CHURCH?

A YES.

Q DID YOU EVER SPEAK WITH ANYONE WITHIN THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES CHANCERY'S OFFICE REGARDING THAT REPORT TO A LAW ENFORCEMENT AGENCY ABOUT YOU AND CHILD SEX ABUSE?

REDACTED I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT MY CLIENT NOT TO ANSWER THAT PURSUANT TO THE FIFTH AMENDMENT AND ATTORNEY/CLIENT PRIVILEGE UNDER THE CHADBOURNE THEORY AND INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THAT.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT, DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

REDACTED

Q DID YOU EVER TALK TO CARDINAL MANNING ABOUT THE FACT THAT YOU HAD BEEN REPORTED TO THE POLICE FOR MOLESTING YOUNG GIRLS?

REDACTED IT WILL BE THE SAME OBJECTION. WE'RE DEALING AGAIN WITH POTENTIAL CO-CONSPIRATORIAL CONVERSATIONS AND ALSO OF COURSE IN WHATEVER CAPACITY UNDER CHADBOURNE THAT MIGHT APPLY. I WILL INSTRUCT MY CLIENT TO READ THE FOLLOWING.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

BY MS. REDACTED

Q WERE YOU --

REDACTED I WOULD JOIN TO THE EXTENT THAT IT MAY INVADE THE SECOND AMENDMENT AND THE PRIEST PENITENT PRIVILEGE.

REDACTED: SAME OBJECTION.

REDACTED SECOND AMENDMENT RIGHT TO BEAR ARMS?

REDACTED WHATEVER IT --

REDACTED SORRY, REDACTED I COULDN'T RESIST.

REDACTED REDACTED I DON'T BLAME YOU. IT'S BEEN A LONG MORNING.

BY REDACTED

Q WAS THERE A POLICE INVESTIGATION OF YOU IN 1967 REGARDING ALLEGATIONS THAT YOU HAD MOLESTED YOUNG GIRLS?

REDACTED IS THE QUESTION DOES HE KNOW IF THERE WAS AN INVESTIGATION? IS THAT THE REAL QUESTION?

REDACTED YES.

REDACTED IF YOU KNOW IF THERE'S A POLICE INVESTIGATION, YOU CAN ANSWER HER QUESTION.

UNEDITED TRANSCRIPT OF G. NEVILLE RUCKER

Q ARE YOU REFUSING TO ANSWER THE QUESTION?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

Q UNDER THE FIFTH AMENDMENT?

A YES.

Q NOW, YOU PAID REDACTED A SETTLEMENT IN THE 1990'S AS PART OF A LAWSUIT?

REDACTED HE'S NOT GOING TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION BECAUSE OF COURSE THAT'S THE MEDIATION PRIVILEGE -- SO SETTLEMENT PRIVILEGE. SORRY. WHAT IS IT? 1152? SO HE'S NOT GOING TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION, BUT MISS REDACTED IS SITTING AT THE TABLE. SO YOU CAN ASK HER. NEXT QUESTION. YOU ARE GOING TO FOLLOW MY ADVICE AND NOT ANSWER.

THE WITNESS: YES.

REDACTED DON'T READ THIS. THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH IT.

THE WITNESS: I'M FOLLOWING MY ATTORNEY'S ADVICE AND REFUSE TO ANSWER THE QUESTION.

REDACTED WHAT SETTLEMENT PRIVILEGE ARE YOU REFERRING TO THAT PROHIBITS A PARTY TO A SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT FROM TESTIFYING WHAT'S IN AN AGREEMENT?

REDACTED I THINK IT'S 1152 OF THE EVIDENCE CODE. IT SAYS THAT EVIDENCE, ANY EVIDENCE REGARDING SETTLEMENTS ARE PRIVILEGED, I BELIEVE.

UNEDITED TRANSCRIPT OF G. NEVILLE RUCKER

REDACTED I THINK YOU'RE WRONG ON THAT.

REDACTED WHAT DOES IT SAY?

REDACTED THERE IS A MEDIATION PRIVILEGE WHERE DISCUSSIONS MADE DURING A MEDIATION MAY BE PRIVILEGED, BUT THE FACT OF ONE PARTY PAYING ANOTHER PARTY A CERTAIN DOLLAR AMOUNT IN A SETTLEMENT IS NOT IN ANY WAY PRIVILEGED UNDER THE CODE.

REDACTED I'LL OBJECT ON THE FURTHER GROUNDS THAT I DON'T KNOW WHETHER THERE WAS EVER A SETTLEMENT, BUT OFTENTIMES SETTLEMENTS ARE CONDITIONED UPON CONFIDENTIALITY. I DON'T KNOW WHETHER THERE WAS A SETTLEMENT, WHETHER THERE WAS CONFIDENTIALTY. IT COULD VIOLATE THE TERMS OR CONDITIONS OF THE SETTLEMENT ITSELF IF THERE EVER WERE A SETTLEMENT AND I DON'T THINK IT'S RELEVANT AND CALCULATED TO LEAD TO THE ADMISSIBLE EVIDENCE.

REDACTED THERE IS ALSO A STATUTE AND I DON'T REMEMBER WHAT THE GENERAL SPECIAL TO THE EFFECT THAT A SETTLEMENT IN NO WAY IS AN ADMISSION OF LIABILITY.

REDACTED HAVING SAID ALL THAT, I'M GOING TO STAND BY MY GUNS ON THIS ONE UNTIL I'M SHOWN I'M WRONG. SO IN THE ABSENCE OF ANYMORE THAN WHAT WE HAVE AT THIS MOMENT, MY INSTRUCTION MADE PURSUANT TO THE SETTLEMENT I BELIEVE IT'S 1152 OF THE EVIDENCE CODE BUT GO AHEAD.

BY REDACTED

PROSECUTION INVOLVING ALLEGATIONS AGAINST YOU FOR CHILD SEX ABUSE?

A NO.

Q HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU BEEN SUED CIVILLY FOR CHILD SEX ABUSE?

REDACTED YOU CAN -- YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION TO THE BEST OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE.

REDACTED FOR THE RECORD I'LL OBJECT IT'S IRRELEVANT AND NOT CALCULATED TO LEAD TO THE DISCOVERY OF ADMISSIBLE EVIDENCE. IT'S EQUALLY AVAILABLE TO PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL IN WHICH TO REVIEW THE COURT FILES AND THEIR OWN FILES.

REDACTED AND I WILL JOIN IN THAT OBJECTION, BUT HAVING SAID THAT IF YOU RECALL THE ANSWER TO HER QUESTION WHICH IS HOW MANY TIMES YOU'VE BEEN SUED CIVILLY IF YOU KNOW YOU CAN DO THE BEST OF YOUR RECOLLECTION.

THE WITNESS: ONCE.

BY REDACTED

Q WHO WAS THE PLAINTIFF IN THAT SUIT?

REDACTED IF YOU KNOW THE NAME, YOU CAN GIVE THAT.

THE WITNESS: REDACTED

BY MS. REDACTED

Q YOU KNOW REDACTED

A I KNOW WHO HE WAS, YES.

Q DID REDACTED SUPERVISE YOU?

UNEDITED TRANSCRIPT OF G. NEVILLE RUCKER

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU REMEMBER A GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED REDACTED AS A STUDENT AT ST. ANTHONY'S WHEN YOU WERE A PRIEST THERE?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY MS. REDACTED

Q DID YOU MOLEST REDACTED

REDACTED WE'LL TAKE --

BY REDACTED

Q -- WHEN SHE WAS A YOUNG GIRL?

REDACTED HE'S GOING TO TAKE THE FIFTH AMENDMENT ON THAT. I DON'T EVEN WANT TO HEAR THE ANSWER.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE GROUNDS OF THE FIFTH AMENDMENT.

**

**

BY REDACTED

Q PLEASE LOOK AT EXHIBIT 8. FATHER RUCKER, I WILL TELL YOU THAT THESE ARE PICTURES OF A YOUNG GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED WHO'S NOW KNOWN AS REDACTED REDACTED

DO YOU RECOGNIZE THESE PICTURES AS A YOUNG GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THE QUESTION "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU RECALL KNOWING A REDACTED FROM ST. ANTHONY'S?

A NO.

Q FATHER RUCKER, DID YOU MOLEST REDACTED AS A YOUNG GIRL?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

**

**

BY REDACTED

Q LET ME SHOW YOU WHAT WE ARE MARKING AS EXHIBIT 9. I WILL REPRESENT TO YOU THAT THESE ARE PHOTOGRAPHS OF REDACTED WHO IS NOW KNOWN AS REDACTED

DO YOU RECOGNIZE ANY OF THESE PHOTOGRAPHS AS REDACTED

REDACTED "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU RECALL A REDACTED FROM ST. ANTHONY'S?

REDACTED "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q FATHER RUCKER, DID YOU MOLEST REDACTED WHEN SHE WAS A MINOR GIRL?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

**

**

BY REDACTED

Q PLEASE TAKE A LOOK AT EXHIBIT 10. I WILL REPRESENT TO YOU THAT THESE ARE PHOTOGRAPHS OF A YOUNG GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED

DO YOU RECOGNIZE ANY OF THESE PHOTOGRAPHS AS A GIRL REDACTED

REDACTED: YOU CAN ANSWER "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU REMEMBER A GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED REDACTED AT ST. ANTHONY'S?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q FATHER RUCKER, DID YOU MOLEST REDACTED WHEN SHE WAS A YOUNG GIRL?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO

ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

**

**

BY REDACTED

Q LET ME SHOW YOU WHAT WE ARE MARKING AS EXHIBIT 11. I WILL REPRESENT TO YOU THAT THIS FIRST PHOTOGRAPH IS A YOUNG GIRL BY THE NAME OF REDACTED , AND THE SECOND PHOTOGRAPH IS A SCHOOL PICTURE WITH A CIRCLE AROUND A YOUNG GIRL AND I WILL ALSO REPRESENT TO YOU THAT THAT IS REDACTED

REDACTED DO YOU RECOGNIZE THESE PHOTOGRAPHS AS REDACTED

REDACTED CAN ANSWER THAT "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q NOW REDACTED IS NOW KNOWN AS REDACTED DO YOU RECOGNIZE THAT NAME?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: YES.

BY REDACTED

Q YOU KNOW THIS IS REDACTED SITTING RIGHT HERE?

A HERE?

Q THIS IS REDACTED SITTING RIGHT HERE.

A OH.

Q DID YOU KNOW THAT?

A NO, I DIDN'T KNOW THAT.

Q DO YOU RECOGNIZE THE NAME REDACTED AS A

YOUNG GIRL WHO ATTENDED ST. ANTHONY'S?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER "YES" OR "NO" IF YOU RECOGNIZE THE NAME.

THE WITNESS: PLEASE REPEAT THE QUESTION.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU RECOGNIZE THE NAME REDACTED AS A GIRL WHO ATTENDED ST. ANTHONY'S?

A NO. THAT, I THINK, WAS THE UNIFORM, BUT I DON'T REMEMBER THIS PICTURE.

Q DO YOU REMEMBER REDACTED AS A YOUNG GIRL AT ST. ANTHONY'S?

REDACTED YOU CAN SAY "YES" OR "NO" IF YOU REMEMBER. I THINK IF YOU REMEMBER YOU CAN SAY "YES" OR "NO."

THE WITNESS: YES.

BY REDACTED

Q YOU REMEMBER SHE WAS A STUDENT AT ST. ANTHONY'S?

A YES.

Q HOW LONG DID YOU KNOW REDACTED OR -- I'M SORRY -- REDACTED AT ST. ANTHONY'S?

REDACTED HOW LONG DID HE KNOW HER THERE?

REDACTED YES.

REDACTED WE'RE GOING TO TAKE THE FIFTH WHEN

WE'RE STARTING TO GET INTO SPECIFICS LIKE THAT. THAT'S NOT --

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT.

DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

BY REDACTED

Q DID YOU EVER TAKE REDACTED CONFESSION?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

Q DID YOU EVER GIVE REDACTED

REDACTED ALSO CAN I SAY THAT PROBABLY PRIEST PENITENT PRIVILEGE SHOULD BE INVOKED ALSO.

REDACTED I THINK THE FACT OF TAKING THE CONFESSION DOES NOT INVOKE THE CLERGYMAN PENITENT PRIVILEGE. I THINK THAT'S BEEN ESTABLISHED BY THE COURT OF APPEAL.

REDACTED THAT MIGHT BE.

REDACTED ARE YOU STILL REFUSING TO HAVE HIM ANSWER THE QUESTION?

REDACTED WELL, ON THE FIRST GROUNDS, THE FIFTH AMENDMENT.

BY REDACTED

Q DID YOU EVER GIVE REDACTED THE STATUE OF THE VIRGIN MARY AS A GIFT TO HER AS A YOUNG STUDENT AT ST. ANTHONY'S?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO

ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

Q FATHER RUCKER, DID YOU MOLEST REDACTED WHEN SHE WAS A YOUNG GIRL?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO

THERE ANY OTHER THING THAT YOU REMEMBER ABOUT REDACTED,

REDACTED '94?

REDACTED WHATEVER DATE THAT WAS. I'M REFERRING TO THAT PARTICULAR SUIT.

Q IS THAT CORRECT?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q ALL RIGHT. THE LAST ITEM I REALLY WANT TO GO THROUGH IS THIS DIOCESAN STATUTES, NOT THAT YOU REMEMBER THEM EXACTLY, BUT IN THE STATUTES WAS THERE ANYTHING IN THERE THAT REFERRED TO INAPPROPRIATE BEHAVIOR WITH CHILDREN THAT YOU RECALL?

A I DON'T BELIEVE SO.

Q OKAY. THANK YOU VERY MUCH, SIR.

A CERTAINLY I DON'T REMEMBER ANYTHING.

REDACTED THANK YOU.

YOU MAY SWITCH.

REDACTED MR. REDACTED IS COMING NOW.

(DISCUSSION HELD OFF THE RECORD.)

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: THE TAPE IS ROLLING.

EXAMINATION

BY REDACTED

Q HI, MY NAME IS REDACTED AND I REPRESENT ABOUT 16 PEOPLE INVOLVED IN THIS CASE, AND I WANT TO ASK

A I DON'T THINK I DID, BUT --

Q YOU DON'T RECALL THAT YOU WENT THERE ON MANY OCCASIONS WHERE SHE COOKED YOU DINNER?

A NO, NO.

Q NOTHING LIKE THAT HAPPENED?

A I DON'T REMEMBER EVER GOING THERE FOR DINNER, NO.

Q AND THEN YOU DID ALSO HAVE KIND OF RELIGIOUS TRAINING WITH HER AT HER HOME?

A NOT THAT I REMEMBER.

Q READING THE ROSARY?

A NO.

Q NOTHING LIKE THAT TOOK PLACE?

A NO, NOT TO MY BEST MEMORY.

Q OKAY. DO YOU KNOW A MAN NAMED -- DO YOU REMEMBER REDACTED THE WOMAN? SHE WAS ACTIVE IN THE CHURCH? THE MOTHER OF THESE DAUGHTERS?

A NO, I DON'T.

Q YOU DON'T HAVE ANY RECOLLECTION OF THAT NAME?

A NO.

Q IN 1975 OR '76 SOMETIME DURING THAT PERIOD, DID YOU HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH THE FATHER OF THE CHILDREN, A REDACTED SORRY. REDACTED ?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q SO DID YOU EVER -- DID HE CONFRONT YOU WITH THE

FACT THAT HE SAID THAT HIS DAUGHTER REDACTED HAD BEEN MOLESTED BY YOU?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

REDACTED ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT.

BY REDACTED

Q UNDER THE FIFTH AMENDMENT?

A UNDER THE FIFTH AMENDMENT, YES.

Q SHORTLY AFTER THAT TIME WHEN THIS CONFRONTATION IF YOU WILL TOOK PLACE, DID YOU THEN LEAVE FOR A PERIOD OF TIME, LEAVE THE ST. AGATHA PARISH?

REDACTED OBJECTION AS PHRASED. THE QUESTION ASSUMES FACTS NOT IN EVIDENCE ABOUT A CONFRONTATION.

REDACTED TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION, REDACTED WOULD INFER THAT IN FACT THERE WAS WHATEVER THE FOUNDATION --

REDACTED OKAY. I'LL RESTATE IT.

REDACTED SEE IF YOU CAN DO IT IN A WAY WITHOUT IT -- I DON'T KNOW IF YOU CAN.

REDACTED YEAH, IT'S PRETTY DIFFICULT.

REDACTED HE WANTS TO ASK ME A QUESTION.

REDACTED OH, SURE.

(DISCUSSION HELD IN PRIVATE BETWEEN THE WITNESS AND HIS COUNSEL.)

REDACTED ASK ANOTHER QUESTION, REDACTED. I'M NOT --

REDACTED OKAY.

Q AT ANY TIME AFTER A CONFRONTATION WITH A PARENT

OF A CHILD THAT WAS IN THE ST. AGATHA SCHOOL PROGRAM, DID YOU IMMEDIATELY -- CONCERNING SEXUAL ABUSE, DID YOU IMMEDIATELY TAKE A LENGTHY LEAVE OF ABSENCE?

REDACTED HE CAN'T ANSWER THAT QUESTION BECAUSE OF THE WAY IT'S ASKED. SO I'M GOING TO HAVE TO INSTRUCT HIM TO TAKE THE FIFTH BECAUSE THE FOUNDATION WOULD BE INCRIMINATING AS DISTINGUISHED FROM DID YOU EVER TAKE THE TRIP DURING THE TIME FRAME AND NOT REFERENCING ANY ALLEGATIONS.

REDACTED OKAY. I'LL ASK HIM THAT FIRST AND HE'LL JUST HAVE TO --

REDACTED HE'S GOING TO TAKE THE FIFTH ON THAT BECAUSE -- GO AHEAD.

ASSERT YOUR RIGHT.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

BY REDACTED

Q AT ANY TIME DURING THE PERIOD OF 1975 TO '76, SOMETIME IN THAT PERIOD, DID YOU TAKE A LENGTHY LEAVE OF ABSENCE?

REDACTED IF YOU RECALL THAT. HE WANTS TO CONFER.

(DISCUSSION HELD IN PRIVATE BETWEEN THE WITNESS AND HIS COUNSEL.)

REDACTED ANSWER THE QUESTION LIKE YOU JUST

A I ONLY RECALL SHE WORKED AT THE SEE'S CANDY CHOCOLATE FACTORY ON FAIRFAX.

Q WERE YOU -- DID YOU EVER HEAR THE TERM ANYWHERE -- WELL, EVEN EXCLUDE THE PLAYGROUND -- THAT FATHER RUB-A-DUB, DID YOU EVER HEAR THAT TERM AT ANY TIME AT ST. AGATHA?

REDACTED OH, WHILE HE WAS AT ST. AGATHA?

REDACTED YES.

REDACTED OH, OKAY. YOU CAN ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

THE WITNESS: NO.

BY REDACTED

Q YOU NEVER HEARD THAT?

A NO.

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH

REDACTED A CHILD THAT WAS AT THE SCHOOL?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATE SEXUALLY TOUCH REDACTED

REDACTED A CHILD AT ST. AGATHA'S CHURCH AT THE TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT THAT CHURCH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH

REDACTED A CHILD WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA CHURCH WHILE YOU WERE A PRIEST THERE?

RUCKGE3.txt

REDACTED WAS THAT THE SAME NAME YOU JUST ASKED?

REDACTED : REDACTED I SAID REDACTED IT WAS REDACTED REDACTED AND NOW REDACTED REDACTED : OKAY. THIS IS REDACTED NOW REGARDING REDACTED

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

BY REDACTED

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL WHILE YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA NAMED REDACTED .?

A I ASSERT MIGHT RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU AFTER INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL NAMED REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA SCHOOL DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY SEXUALLY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL NAMED REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA

CHURCH DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST THERE?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL

REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA CHURCH DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY SEXUALLY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL WHO WAS AT ST. AGATHA PARISH REDACTED DURING THE PERIOD OF TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA CHURCH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH REDACTED INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH HER WHILE YOU WERE A PRIEST AND SHE ATTENDED ST. AGATHA PARISH DURING THE TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA PARISH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A -- SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA PARISH AT THE TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA PARISH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA CHURCH WHILE YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA CHURCH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA PARISH AT THE TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA PARISH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH A YOUNG GIRL REDACTED WHO ATTENDED ST. AGATHA PARISH CHURCH DURING THE TIME YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA PARISH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q DID YOU EVER INAPPROPRIATELY SEXUALLY TOUCH OR FONDLE A REDACTED WHO WAS A STUDENT AT ST. AGATHA CHURCH WHILE YOU WERE A PRIEST AT ST. AGATHA CHURGH?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

REDACTED JUST FOR THE RECORD FOR ALL THOSE QUESTIONS, I OBJECT. LACK OF FOUNDATION.

BY REDACTED

Q DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH ANY OTHER YOUNG GIRLS BESIDES THE ONES THAT I MENTIONED HERE TODAY?

A I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS.

Q WERE YOU EVER -- DID ANYONE FROM THE

Q SO HE WAS AT THAT SAME CHURCH?

A AFTER I LEFT.

Q OKAY. I DON'T KNOW HOW TO SPELL REDACTED REDACTED REDACTED

THE WITNESS: HIS NAME IS REDACTED FIRST NAME WAS REDACTED I CAN'T REMEMBER HIS LAST. I THOUGHT OF THE NAME.

BY REDACTED

Q YES?

A REDACTED

Q THANK YOU. DO YOU RECALL THE NAME OF REDACTED AT ST. AGATHA?

A YES. LET ME SEE NOW. WAIT A MINUTE. REDACTED "YES" WAS ENOUGH.

THE WITNESS: HE SUCCEEDED REDACTED THAT'S WHAT IT WAS.

BY REDACTED

Q AT ANY TIME DID YOU EVER SEXUALLY OR INAPPROPRIATELY TOUCH ANY YOUNG GIRLS IN THE RECTORY WHILE YOU WERE WITH THEM IN THE RECTORY? REDACTED ANYWHERE? IN ANY RECTORY?

MR. GOLDBERG: AT ST. AGATHA. SORRY. AT ST. AGATHA.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT GROUNDS.

TAB 66

409174



REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

18 October 2006

Reverend George Neville Rucker

[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker,

I am writing to you in my capacity as REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, and wish to inform you that a Report is being prepared for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Rome regarding the allegations of sexual abuse advanced against you.

These past many months, Cardinal Mahony has been meeting with victims who allege sexual abuse at the hands of L.A. clergy, including many who have claimed that they were abused by you. As you might expect, these experiences have been most intense and have brought His Eminence to engage in deep reflection and fervent prayer concerning the situations of the accusers and the clergy accused, as well as concerning the greater good of the local Church and of the community at large.

With regard to your particular case, this further reflection and prayer has convinced the Cardinal that the measures taken to date do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given to the community or restore justice. The life of prayer and penance to which you have been bound by the Decree of 13 December 2005 — which, in filial obedience, you have accepted as a sign of willing reform and atonement — is deemed sufficient in providing for your own personal correction and spiritual welfare, but it is His Eminence's concern that the further interests of the community, especially with regard to the aforementioned reparation of scandal and restoration of justice, are not properly addressed in the obligations imposed on you by that Decree.

It is my unpleasant duty to inform you that the Cardinal has therefore determined that anything short of your dismissal from the clerical state will not adequately resolve the matter with regard to these further issues.

Inasmuch as you have indicated that you do not desire to petition our Holy Father Pope Benedict XVI for laicization, in the *votum* that will accompany the Report Cardinal Mahony will request that the Congregation recommend to His Holiness that he dismiss you *ex officio* from the clerical state.

409175

As I inform you of this decision on the part of our Archbishop, I invite you to send to me any statement that you may wish to make regarding your particular case so that I can include it with the Report that will be sent to the Congregation. Aware that in the past you have sought canonical advice from REDACTED I am taking the liberty of sending him a copy of this letter, in the event that you might wish to consult him in preparing a statement to be included in the Report. If you wish to make such a statement, please see that it is delivered to me no later than Friday, 10 November 2006.

Should you have any questions or concerns regarding this matter, please feel free to contact me at REDACTED , and I will be happy to discuss the situation with you. Do let me reassure you at the outset, however, that regardless of the decision made by the Congregation and ultimately by Pope Benedict XVI himself with regard to your case, it is not foreseen that there will be any change in the support that you are presently receiving from the Archdiocese.

Once more, know of my readiness to speak with you should you have any questions, and be assured of my prayers for you as we seek to bring this difficult situation to a proper close.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

409176

TAB 67

409177

REDACTED

October 23, 2006

REDACTED

Archdioceseof Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA. 90010

Re: Reverend George Neville Rucker

Dea REDACTED

Thank you for your letter of 19 October, 2006 and the accompanying letter of 18 October, 2006 to Father Rucker informing him of the Cardinal's intent to petition CDF for Father Rucker's *ex officio* dismissal from clerical state.

In accordance with Father Rucker's desire to live out his life as a priest (cleric) in accordance with the agreement reached with the Cardinal and memorialized in the Cardinal's decree of December 13, 2005, I am submitting the enclosed opposition to the Cardinal's request for Father Rucker;s *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state.

With every best wish,

Sincerely and respectfully yours,
REDACTED

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Reverend George Neville Rucker

409178

TAB 68

409179

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

Re: The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*
(Report not yet made to the Congregation)

27 October 2006

Cardinal William Joseph Levada
Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 Vatican City

Your Eminence:

I write to you in my role as REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles with regard to the above-named Case.

It has come to my attention that in a letter dated 23 October 2006 REDACTED REDACTED, the canonical advisor of the above-named cleric, has written directly to you at the Congregation regarding a request that Cardinal Mahony intends to make. This letter from REDACTED seems premature in light of the fact that your Office has not yet been informed of this particular Case. In fact, the Cardinal still needs to communicate further with the priest involved before the full Report of this matter can be completed in proper form and duly submitted.

Unfortunately, this is not the first time tha REDACTED has been the cause of unnecessary complications in dealing with these difficult cases. It is precisely when faced with such situations that I am able to appreciate all the more the Congregation's wisdom in requiring a new permission each time a non-cleric is to serve as an advocate in these matters.

It is my hope, Your Eminence, that this letter of mine will help to clarify any puzzlement that might arise at the receipt of REDACTED comments on the above-named Case, a Case about which the Congregation has yet to be informed. I shall see to it that the full Report, properly prepared and duly accompanied by Cardinal Mahony's *votum*, is promptly sent to your Office when it is complete.

Thanking you for your kind understanding in this matter, and assuring you of my esteem and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,
REDACTED

409180

TAB 69

409181

FILE COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

November 6, 2006

Reverend George Neville Rucker
[redacted]

Dear Neville,

As you already know, after serious reflection, prayer and deliberation, I have come to the difficult conclusion that your situation must be revisited, that the measures taken to date are really inadequate for properly resolving the many different issues involved. At this point, before submitting the Report that I am required to make to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith concerning the allegations against you, and as I prepare to formulate my official recommendation on the matter, I wish to make one final paternal appeal to you.

As REDACTED explained in his letter to you, although I am confident that your personal correction and spiritual welfare are suitably provided for in the obligations contained in the Decree binding you to a life of prayer and penance — obligations which you have obediently accepted, for which I am appreciative — there still remains the broader issue of the public good. This includes the need to redress the harm done to the victims, to repair the scandal given and to see that justice is suitably restored. I am convinced that these matters cannot be definitively resolved as long as you continue to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest.

Believe me when I say that I understand the distress and anxiety that my words may cause you. But as REDACTED I have the solemn duty to care not only for the well-being of each individual but also for the common good. I understand that your canonical advisor has counseled you not to seek voluntary laicization, and that your decision at this time is not to make such a request of our Holy Father. Nonetheless, I do want to invite you one last time to reconsider that decision and to make a petition to Pope Benedict XVI asking him to return you to the lay state. Given the fact that priesthood is so dear to you, this would be a mark of sincere humility and genuine penance, and also a sign of true altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before your own desires and self-interests.

I am fully aware of the difficult decision that I am placing before you, and I would welcome the opportunity to discuss the matter with you in person. I therefore ask the consideration of a written reply ***directly from you no later than November 17, 2006.*** In this reply, you can let me know if you would like a personal meeting, in which case you will be contacted so that the

409182

necessary arrangements may be made; if, however, you do not wish to meet with me personally, you can simply inform me of your decision. In this way, I shall be in a position to give a complete and accurate account to the Holy Father.

Neville, know of my prayers for you in these most difficult circumstances, and of my prayers for all those who have been harmed by sexual abuse on the part of our priests.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

409183

TAB 70

409184

DEPOSITION
G. NEVILLE RUCKER
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
NOVEMBER 21, 2005

IN RE: CLERGY CASES I

409185

11:53:50 19 corroborate other witnesses under those

11:53:55 20 circumstances. Also an invasion of his privacy.

11:54:00 21 And we have less intrusive means of obtaining that

11:54:06 22 through the various files that you folks have.

11:54:09 23 I'm going to instruct you not to answer

11:54:11 24 that question and you can read that until we get

11:54:13 25 sick of you reading it.

page 39
Rucker, G. Neville
page 40

11:54:15 1 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

11:54:17 2 silent and decline to answer that question.

11:54:21 3 REDACTED As to the less intrusive

11:54:23 4 means that was advanced, I'd just like to say I was

11:54:27 5 asking about any conversations, and not all

11:54:28 6 conversations would necessarily have been documented

11:54:30 7 nor would all those records necessarily still have

11:54:33 8 been kept.

11:54:49 9 Q Father Rucker, have you ever allowed a

11:54:52 10 minor to be alone with you in any rectory that you

11:54:57 11 served at?

11:54:58 12 REDACTED He'll be instructed not to

11:55:00 13 answer that question and it doesn't require a

11:55:02 14 comment.

11:55:04 15 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

11:55:06 16 silent and decline to answer that question.

11:55:08 17 REDACTED And that's pursuant to the

11:55:12 18 Fifth Amendment.

11:55:16 19 Q BY REDACTED Is that pursuant to the

11:55:16 20 Fifth Amendment?

11:55:18 21 A On the basis of the Fifth Amendment.

12:16:29 13 answer that question.

12:16:30 14 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

12:16:32 15 silent and decline to answer that question.

12:16:39 16 REDACTED Let's go off the record for a

12:16:40 17 minute.

12:16:41 18 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record at

12:16:44 19 12:16 p.m.

12:16:57 20 (Pause in the proceedings)

12:16:57 21

12:16:57 22 EXAMINATION

12:16:57 23 BY REDACTED

12:17:14 24 Q Father Rucker, my name is REDACTED and I

12:17:16 25 represent the lady in the red sweater down there and

12:17:20 1 REDACTED and REDACTED That lady's name

12:17:25 2 is REDACTED . She alleges that you molested her

12:17:30 3 as a little girl. Did you do that?

12:17:32 4 REDACTED I'm going to instruct my

12:17:33 5 client not to answer that question for the Fifth,

12:17:35 6 the Sixth, the right of privacy. And you will

12:17:40 7 follow my instruction.

12:17:40 8 THE WITNESS: I will.

12:17:43 9 Q REDACTED Did you rape REDACTED

12:17:45 10 REDACTED I'm going to give him the same

12:17:47 11 instruction and you'll follow my instruction.

12:17:48 12 THE WITNESS: I will.

12:17:49 13 Q BY REDACTED Could you read the --

12:17:50 14 A I assert my right to remain silent, decline

12:17:52 15 to answer that question.

12:17:55 16 Q Did you rape REDACTED ?

12:17:58 17 MR. REDACTED I'm going to give the same

12:18:00 18 instruction for the same reasons and you can follow

12:18:01 19 my instruction and you can read that for REDACTED

12:18:04 20 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

12:18:06 21 silent, decline to answer that question.

12:18:09 22 Q BY REDACTED : Did you in any way sexually

12:18:11 23 touch REDACTED ?

12:18:15 24 REDACTED I'm going to instruct him to

12:18:17 25 give the same answer that he did a moment ago for

page 59
Rucker, G. Neville
page 60

12:18:19 1 the same reasons and you may read.

12:18:20 2 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

12:18:22 3 silent and decline to answer that question.

12:18:25 4 Q BY REDACTED Did you ever serve with REDACTED

12:18:26 5 REDACTED after she became a nun?

12:18:30 6 REDACTED I'm going to instruct him not

12:18:31 7 to answer that question as it may tend to be

12:18:35 8 corroborative under the Fifth, the Sixth, the right

12:18:37 9 of privacy and instruct him not to answer and you

12:18:40 10 can read that.

12:18:41 11 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

12:18:44 12 silent, decline to answer that question.

12:18:46 13 Q BY REDACTED Did you ever manipulate

12:18:50 14 REDACTED mother and father so you could have access to

12:18:54 15 her sexually?

12:18:56 16 REDACTED I'm going to instruct him not

12:18:57 17 to answer for the same reasons that I previously

12:18:59 18 stated and you will follow my instruction. You may

12:19:02 19 read this. And I might add with all due respect,
12:19:05 20 REDACTED that you can rest assured that every
12:19:08 21 question dealing with specific misconduct will
12:19:11 22 receive the same response.
12:19:14 23 REDACTED I'm not arguing with you. I
12:19:15 24 understand. I'm just making my record.
12:19:17 25 REDACTED I'm just telling you that.

page 60
, Rucker, G. Neville
page 61

12:19:18 1 REDACTED I'm not surprised.
12:19:19 2 REDACTED That's for all victims?
12:19:22 3 REDACTED All victims.
12:19:22 4 Q REDACTED Father Rucker, did you ever
12:19:24 5 place your hand or finger inside REDACTED
12:19:27 6 vagina?
12:19:28 7 REDACTED I'm going to instruct him not
12:19:29 8 to answer that question on the same grounds we've
12:19:32 9 discussed previously, and you'll follow my
12:19:33 10 instruction; am I correct?
12:19:35 11 THE WITNESS: Yes. I assert my right to
12:19:40 12 remain silent and decline to answer that question.
12:19:43 13 Q BY REDACTED : Did you ever touch REDACTED
12:19:44 14 REDACTED breasts as a little girl?
12:19:46 15 REDACTED I'm going to instruct him not
12:19:48 16 to answer on the same grounds we previously
12:19:51 17 discussed and you will follow my instruction not to
12:19:53 18 respond to that question.
12:19:55 19 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain
12:19:56 20 silent, decline to answer that he question.
12:20:00 21 Q REDACTED Have you ever had sexual

14:22:43 24 THE WITNESS: It's a rather fuller mass

14:22:50 25 garment than the ordinary ones. It's the outer

page 156
, Rucker, G. Neville
page 157

14:22:55 1 garment a priest uses when he says mass.

14:22:59 2 Q BY REDACTED Did you say mass to the

14:23:01 3 children depicted in this photograph?

14:23:05 4 MR. REDACTED He'll not answer that question

14:23:08 5 pursuant to -- he'll be instructed not to answer and

14:23:09 6 he will follow my instruction. Assumes a fact not

14:23:12 7 in evidence.

14:23:15 8 Q BY REDACTED Did you serve in any capacity

14:23:18 9 at Saint Anthony's parish in El Segundo, California

14:23:22 10 between 1963 and 1968?

14:23:25 11 MR. REDACTED He'll be instructed not to

14:23:26 12 answer that question. He'll follow my instruction

14:23:29 13 pursuant to the Fifth Amendment.

14:23:30 14 Q BY REDACTED Did you molest REDACTED

14:23:34 15 REDACTED

14:23:35 16 MR. REDACTED He'll be instructed not to

14:23:36 17 answer that question and he'll follow my

14:23:38 18 instruction. Read it.

14:23:41 19 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

14:23:41 20 silent and decline to answer that question.

14:23:44 21 Q BY REDACTED Did you molest REDACTED

14:23:47 22 REDACTED, otherwise known as REDACTED

14:23:49 23 REDACTED Same instruction. You may

14:23:50 24 read this.

14:23:52 25 THE WITNESS: I assert my right to remain

14:28:29 10 you're reading these objections, what are you
14:28:32 11 objecting to?
14:28:33 12 A Only what my attorney told me I've been
14:28:36 13 charged with.
14:28:36 14 Q So if he told you to read that, you read it
14:28:39 15 with knowledge of what it means or just because he
14:28:41 16 told you to read it?
14:28:43 17 A Oh, no. I know what it means.
14:28:47 18 Q Could you tell me so I understand what it
14:28:49 19 means.
14:28:49 20 REDACTED It's an incomplete question.
14:28:51 21 It's vague and I'm confused. Are you asking does he
14:28:54 22 understand what it means to say "I assert my right
14:28:57 23 to remain silent and decline to answer that
14:28:57 24 question"? Is that the question?
14:28:59 25 MR. REDACTED Not necessarily content, REDACTED

page 162
, Rucker, G. Neville
page 163

14:28:59 1 What I'm asking, I've sat here and I've watched him
14:29:03 2 read what you've told him to read. My feeling is,
14:29:07 3 my understanding is I don't think he knows what he's
14:29:09 4 reading.
14:29:10 5 Q Are you aware of what you're reading and
14:29:11 6 what it means?
14:29:14 7 REDACTED I'm going to object. That's a
14:29:16 8 vague question. When you say he's not sure what he
14:29:18 9 reads, are you really asking him does he understand
14:29:21 10 that by reading this language, he's invoking the
14:29:23 11 Fifth Amendment and right against
14:29:26 12 self-incrimination?

14:29:29 MR. REDACTED What I'm trying to determine,
14:29:30 REDACTED is simply this. When he reads that objection
14:29:33 asserting his right under the Fifth Amendment, does
14:29:35 he know what he's saying or does he just know that
14:29:37 he's reading something that he's told?
14:29:40 REDACTED I'm going to let you answer
14:29:41 that if you understand what he's asking you.
14:29:44 THE WITNESS: Of course I know what it
14:29:45 means.
14:29:45 Q BY REDACTED Could you tell me what it
14:29:47 means. I want to know what your understanding is.
14:29:49 A I'm not a lawyer but I know that when you
14:29:52 assert your right to remain silent under the

14:29:54 protection of the Fifth Amendment, that you have
14:29:58 that right to do so anytime that you've been accused
14:30:03 of something if it's going to incriminate you.
14:30:06 REDACTED There's a possibility of
14:30:07 incrimination, right, that's correct.
14:30:10 THE WITNESS: I'm insulted.
14:30:10 REDACTED So that's a clear
14:30:11 understanding. I appreciate that.
14:30:19 REDACTED What was that last statement
14:30:19 the witness made, Ms. Reporter?
14:30:25 THE COURT REPORTER: "I'm insulted."
14:30:26 REDACTED That's what I thought he said.
14:30:26 REDACTED Would you repeat that, please.
14:30:26 THE COURT REPORTER: "I'm insulted."
14:30:26 THE WITNESS: You think I'm sitting here

TAB 71

409193

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES, CENTRAL DISTRICT

COORDINATION PROCEEDING SPECIAL TITLE (RULE 155(B)),

IN RE:

THE CLERGY CASES I

CASE NO. JCCP 4286

CERTIFIED COPY

DEPOSITION OF G. NEVILLE RUCKER

VOLUME II, PAGES 209 THROUGH 365

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 19, 2006

REPORTED BY:
REDACTED

JOB NO.: 548344

RECEIVED
OCT - 5 2006
RECORDS DEPT
MES

BINDER
Date: 10/5/06 SGL

A NO, NOT THAT I REMEMBER.

Q DO YOU RECALL BEING AWARE THAT PRIOR TO 1986 AN ADULT BEING INVOLVED SEXUALLY WITH A MINOR WAS UNLAWFUL?

REDACTED I'M SORRY. I WAS DISTRACTED. COULD YOU REPEAT.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU RECALL BEING AWARE PRIOR TO 1986 THAT AN ADULT ENGAGING IN SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A MINOR WAS UNLAWFUL?

REDACTED ARE YOU ASKING WHETHER HE KNEW THERE WAS A LAW AGAINST IT? IS THAT THE QUESTION?

REDACTED REDACTED YES.

REDACTED I'LL LET YOU ANSWER THAT QUESTION. DO YOU KNOW --

THE WITNESS: REPEAT IT AGAIN FOR ME, PLEASE.

BY REDACTED

Q SURE. DO YOU RECALL WHETHER BEFORE 1986 YOU HAD AN AWARENESS THAT ENGAGING -- FOR AN ADULT TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A MINOR WAS UNLAWFUL?

A NOT TO MY MEMORY.

Q SO PRIOR TO 1986 YOU HAD NO AWARENESS THAT THAT SORT OF CONDUCT WAS ILLEGAL?

REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER IF YOU -- WELL, WAIT A SECOND.

(DISCUSSION HELD OFF THE RECORD.)

REDACTED WHAT IS THE QUESTION?

REDACTED WHY DON'T WE HAVE IT READ BACK NOW.

REDACTED I'M TRYING TO SEE WHAT THE DIFFERENCE WAS BETWEEN THE LAST QUESTION AND THIS QUESTION.

REDACTED YOU CAN GO AHEAD AND HAVE IT READ BACK.

(RECORD READ AS FOLLOWS:

"Q SO PRIOR TO 1986 YOU HAD NO AWARENESS THAT THAT SORT OF CONDUCT WAS ILLEGAL?")

REDACTED WELL, YOU'RE ASKING THE SAME QUESTION A SECOND TIME?

REDACTED IT'S SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT.

THE WITNESS: WILL YOU REPEAT BOTH OF THEM SO I CAN HEAR THEM.

(RECORD READ AS FOLLOWS:

"Q DO YOU RECALL WHETHER BEFORE 1986 YOU HAD AN AWARENESS THAT ENGAGING -- FOR AN ADULT TO HAVE SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A MINOR WAS UNLAWFUL?

"A NOT TO MY MEMORY.

"Q SO PRIOR TO 1986 YOU HAD NO AWARENESS THAT THAT SORT OF CONDUCT WAS ILLEGAL?")

REDACTED SO THAT'S REALLY BEEN ASKED AND ANSWERED. HE DIDN'T RECALL THAT. SO ASK ANOTHER QUESTION.

REDACTED HE DIDN'T SAY HE DIDN'T RECALL THAT.

REDACTED WELL, HE WANTS TO TALK TO ME.

(DISCUSSION HELD IN PRIVATE BETWEEN THE WITNESS AND COUNSEL.)

REDACTED WELL, I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THE QUESTION. IN ADDITION TO MY OBJECTION OF ASKED AND ANSWERED, I WILL NOW INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT BECAUSE BASED ON MY UNDERSTANDING OF THE FACTS THAT IT WOULD TEND TO INCRIMINATE IF WE GET INTO THIS AREA BASED ON THE FACTS AND BASED ON THE LAW.

SO I'LL INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THE QUESTIONS THAT GO TO HIS SPECIFIC INTENT. HAVING BEING CONCERNED ABOUT THE CONCEPT OF A SPECIFIC INTENT, THEN HIS STATE OF MIND IS OF CONCERN TO ME. I THINK IT WOULD TEND TO BE INCRIMINATING. I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM TO THIS HERE.

READ THAT.

(DISCUSSION HELD IN PRIVATE BETWEEN THE WITNESS AND HIS COUNSEL.)

THE WITNESS: AFTER I SAID NO --

REDACTED YEAH, I KNOW. I'VE GOT IT. SO WE'VE CORRECTED IT. RIGHT, RIGHT.

BY REDACTED

Q ARE YOU GOING TO FOLLOW YOUR COUNSEL'S INSTRUCTION?

REDACTED GO AHEAD AND ANSWER THIS QUESTION HERE.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU RECALL AT ANY POINT WHILE YOU WERE AN ACTIVE PRIEST EVER RECEIVING ANY INSTRUCTION FROM THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES REGARDING REPORTING OBLIGATIONS RELATING TO SEXUAL ABUSE OF MINORS?

REDACTED THIS WOULD BE A "YES" OR A "NO" ANSWER HE'S ASKING YOU. DO YOU REMEMBER THE QUESTION HE ASKED? DO YOU WANT HIM TO REPEAT IT FOR YOU?

THE WITNESS: MIGHT REPEAT IT JUST TO BE SURE.

BY REDACTED

Q DURING THE TIME THAT YOU WERE AN ACTIVE PRIEST THAT ENTIRE TIME, DO YOU RECALL THERE EVER BEING ANY INSTRUCTION FROM THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES REGARDING YOUR OBLIGATIONS AS A PRIEST TO REPORT SUSPECTED CHILDHOOD MOLESTATION?

A NO.

REDACTED I WOULD OBJECT. IT LACKS FOUNDATION AND CALLS FOR SPECULATION AND I THINK YOU'RE REFERENCING WHETHER HE HAD A LEGAL OBLIGATION AS A PRIEST.

REDACTED HE DID NOT. HE DID NOT UNTIL 1997, I BELIEVE, HAVE A LEGAL OBLIGATION, BUT THE QUESTION WASN'T LEGAL OBLIGATION, SO --

THE WITNESS: I THINK I ANSWERED NO.

WERE SUFFERING FROM FATIGUE OR WEAKNESS?

A I'M NOT SURE IF I TOLD HIM THAT THEN OR NOT. I DON'T REMEMBER TELLING THEM THAT. I MAY HAVE.

REDACTED YOU ANSWERED.

BY REDACTED

Q WAS MARY MAGDALEN AN ESPECIALLY STRESSFUL PARISH?

A I'D SAY IT WASN'T ANY WORSE THAN MARY STAR OF THE SEA, SO --

Q WAS IT A LARGER PARISH COMMUNITY THAN MARY STAR OF THE SEA --

A NO.

Q -- IN TERMS OF THE POPULATION?

A I'D SAY NO. MARY STAR OF THE SEA, YOU CRAMMED TOGETHER LOTS OF PEOPLE AND THE FARMS IN CAMARILLO OPEN FIELDS.

Q WHAT SORT OF DUTIES DID YOU HAVE WHILE YOU WERE AT MARY STAR OF THE SEA?

A BACK TO MARY STAR?

Q I'M SORRY. I APOLOGIZE.

WHAT SORT OF DUTIES DID YOU HAVE WHILE YOU WERE AT MARY MAGDALEN?

A THE USUAL ASSOCIATE DUTIES.

Q WERE YOU MADE AWARE AT ANY TIME YOU WERE ASSIGNED AT MARY MAGDALEN THAT PARENTS WERE MAKING

COMPLAINTS ABOUT YOUR CONDUCT WITH LITTLE GIRLS?

REDACTED , I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER. I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION. AGAIN IT'S DEALING WITH ALLEGATIONS OF SEXUAL ABUSE THAT WOULD TEND TO CORROBORATE AND BE A PART OF THE CONSPIRACY ALLEGATION.

AND UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES ANY ADMISSION, OF COURSE ANY TIME THAT -- FOR EXAMPLE JUST SO THE RECORD WILL REFLECT MY THINKING, SOMEBODY MAKES AN ALLEGATION. IF SOMETIMES YOU FAIL TO RESPOND, THAT CAN BE INTRODUCED AS AN ADMISSION AGAINST YOU AND I FOLLOW WHAT JUDGE FROMHOLTZ SAID IN HIS ORDER. HE SAID THAT I HAVE TO LOOK AT THE STANDARD, THE TEST THAT I MUST APPLY IS WHETHER OR NOT THE RESPONSE MIGHT BE INTRODUCED OR COULD BE INTRODUCED AGAINST MY CLIENT. THAT'S A STANDARD THAT I'VE BEEN ORDERED TO FOLLOW. AND UNDER THOSE CIRCUMSTANCES I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM NOT TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

SO YOU CAN ASSERT YOUR RIGHT.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

BY REDACTED

Q AT ANY TIME WHILE YOU WERE ASSIGNED TO ST. MARY MAGDALEN, DID ANY OFFICIAL OR PRIEST OF THE LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE EVER INFORM YOU THAT IT WAS WRONG TO ENGAGE

IN SEXUAL RELATIONS WITH A MINOR?

REDACTED JUST FOR THE RECORD I'LL OBJECT. YOU'RE ASKING ABOUT ETHICS, CANONICAL ISSUES.

REDACTED I'M GOING TO JOIN.

REDACTED IT'S NOT RELEVANT IN THIS CASE.

THE REPORTER: SORRY. I CAN'T SEE WHO'S SPEAKING.

REDACTED SURE. TO THE EXTENT THAT THE QUESTION SEEKS AN INTERPRETATION OF THEOLOGICAL DOCTRINE, I WOULD OBJECT TO THE QUESTION ON THE BASIS THAT THAT'S ALREADY BEEN PRECLUDED IN THIS LITIGATION AND SO IS IRRELEVANT AND AN INVASION OF THE SECOND AMENDMENT ON THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE.

REDACTED ALSO VAGUE. CLERGY PENITENT ISSUES AND PRIVILEGES.

REDACTED I'M GOING TO JOIN IN THE OBJECTIONS. I'M GOING TO LET HIM ANSWER THE QUESTION. I'M NOT GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM.

THE WITNESS: REPEAT THE QUESTION, PLEASE.

REDACTED AND I'LL STIPULATE THAT THE SAME OBJECTIONS CAN STAND. I DON'T AGREE WITH THEM BUT SO THAT YOU DON'T HAVE TO GO THROUGH IT AGAIN.

REDACTED THANK YOU.

BY REDACTED

Q AT ANY TIME WHILE YOU WERE ASSIGNED AT MARY MAGDALEN IN CAMARILLO, WERE YOU INFORMED BY ANY PRIEST OR

OFFICIAL OF THE LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE THAT IT WAS WRONG FOR AN ADULT TO ENGAGE IN SEXUAL CONDUCT WITH A MINOR?

A NOT THAT I REMEMBER.

Q AT ANY TIME THAT YOU WERE ASSIGNED AT MARY STAR OF THE SEA, WERE YOU EVER INFORMED BY ANY PRIEST OR OFFICIAL OF THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES THAT IT WAS WRONG TO ENGAGE IN SEXUAL CONDUCT -- FOR AN ADULT TO ENGAGE IN SEXUAL CONDUCT WITH A MINOR?

A NO.

Q DO YOU REMEMBER PARISHIONERS AT MARY MAGDALEN WITH THE LAST NAME OF REDACTED ?

MR REDACTED YOU CAN ANSWER IF YOU KNOW THE NAME OR RECOGNIZE THE NAME.

THE WITNESS: NO, I DON'T RECOGNIZE THE NAME.

BY REDACTED

Q DO YOU REMEMBER A PARISHIONER WITH THE LAST NAME OF REDACTED OUT OF MARY -- ST. MARY MAGDALEN?

REDACTED YOU MAY ANSWER IF YOU RECOGNIZE THE NAME.

THE WITNESS: NO, I DON'T RECOGNIZE THE NAME.

BY REDACTED :

Q DO YOU RECALL EVER RECEIVING A LETTER FROM A REDACTED , ACCUSING YOU OF MOLESTING HIS CHILD?

REDACTED I'M NOT GOING TO LET HIM ANSWER THAT

QUESTION. AGAIN THAT'S GOING TO THE BASIS OF A POTENTIAL CONSPIRACY ALLEGATION. SO I'M NOT GOING TO -- I'M GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM TO TAKE THE FIFTH AMENDMENT ON THAT.

THE WITNESS: I ASSERT MY RIGHT TO REMAIN SILENT. DECLINE TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION.

REDACTED MR. REDACTED I'M CONFUSED. YOU DID NOT INSTRUCT YOUR CLIENT ON THE FIFTH AMENDMENT WHEN SOME OF THE QUESTIONS WERE ASKED WHEN HE WAS AT ST. BASIL.

REDACTED : DO YOU WANT ME TO RESPOND?

REDACTED YES.

REDACTED I AM NOT IN THE -- THE COURT WAS PRETTY CLEAR IN MY THINKING. IT DID NOT WISH ME TO MAKE BLANKET OBJECTIONS AND I HAVE MADE EVERY EFFORT HERE THIS MORNING AND WILL CONTINUE TO MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO MAKE OBJECTIONS WHEN I FEEL IT'S IN MY CLIENT'S BEST INTEREST TO DO SO AS DISTINGUISHED FROM BLANKET OBJECTIONS.

I AM PRESUMING THAT BY FOLLOWING THE COURT ORDER I'M NOT THEN TOLD THAT I'M WAIVING THE TYPE OF OBJECTION I CAN MAKE BECAUSE I'M TRYING TO ACCOMMODATE BOTH THE COURT AND COUNSEL IN PROVIDING AS MUCH INFORMATION AS I FEEL IS APPROPRIATE.

SO THE ANSWER TO YOUR QUESTION IS THERE WILL BE TIMES THAT I WILL BE EXERCISING THE FIFTH AMENDMENT AND JUST AS MY CLIENT ASSERTED AND THERE WILL BE TIMES THAT I WILL BE LETTING HIM RESPOND. AND I DON'T KNOW IF YOU

SHOULD DRAW ANY INFERENCES FROM THAT OR NOT, BUT THAT'S WHY YOU WILL FIND ON CERTAIN QUESTIONS I MAY RESPOND DIFFERENTLY.

REDACTED SO THERE WILL BE TIMES THAT YOU WILL INSTRUCT YOUR CLIENT NOT TO ANSWER UNDER THE FIFTH AMENDMENT WHEN THE QUESTION IS ASKED "WERE YOU AWARE OF ANY COMPLAINTS BEING MADE AGAINST YOU FOR MOLESTING CHILDREN AT SUCH AND SUCH A PARISH" -- THERE WILL BE TIMES THAT YOU WILL INSTRUCT HIM YOUR CLIENT NOT TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION AS OPPOSED TO ANSWER THAT QUESTION WHEN HE WAS ASSOCIATED WITH OTHER PARISHES?

REDACTED I'M GOING TO LOOK AT EACH QUESTION ON A QUESTION-BY-QUESTION BASIS, YES. IF I FEEL THAT MY CLIENT WOULD INCRIMINATE HIMSELF BY AN ANSWER OR MIGHT TEND TO UNDER 404, I'LL EXERCISE MY RESPONSIBILITIES, YES.

REDACTED SO WHEN YOU KNOW YOUR CLIENT IS GOING TO ANSWER "NO," THAT HE KNOWS OF NO COMPLAINTS FROM A PARTICULAR PARISH, YOU'RE NOT GOING TO INSTRUCT HIM TO NOT ANSWER THE QUESTION UNDER THE FIFTH?

REDACTED I DON'T THINK MR. REDACTED IS SUBJECT TO HIS DEPOSITION.

REDACTED I'M TRYING TO DRAW THE DISTINCTION OF WHY SOMETIMES YOU'RE INSTRUCTING HIM TO TAKE THE FIFTH TO ONE QUESTION AND ANOTHER EXTREMELY SIMILAR QUESTION

TAB 72

409205

Neville Rucker
[redacted]

November 15, 06

Roger Cardinal Mahony,
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2241

Dear Cardinal Mahony,

Thank you for your letter of November 6, 2006. I appreciate your sincere concern for me and for the Church and am grateful for your prayers.

Because I believed that my situation had been resolved by your renewed request that I seek voluntarily laicization .. You have kindly explained your reasoning for wishing to revisit my situation and I have thought about those reasons. I must in all honesty say that I do not see that my being deprived of saying Mass privately while never publicly representing myself as a priest is necessary for the public good, to redress harm, to repair scandal or to restore justice. I am 86 years old and have been a priest all of my life. The greatest thing I can do for anyone to whom I may have caused any harm is to offer the sacrifice of the Mass for them.

I fully respect your doing whatever your conscience dictates you should do in carrying out your duties as bishop. I hope that you will understand my decision not to comply with your request. Even after having reconsidered and prayed about the matter as you requested, I do not wish to seek voluntary laicization.

Your understanding that my canonical advisor has counseled me not to seek voluntary laicization is not correct REDACTED has never counseled me to do so or not to do so. I made the decision not to seek voluntary laicization before I consulted him. I only asked him to advise me of the canonical ramifications and my canonical rights concerning any decision I might make He has always made it clear that the decision must be mine alone and has never tried to influence my decision. He has acted on my behalf only after my telling him of my decision.

Be assured of a constant remembrance in my prayers.

Sincerely yours,

Rev. Neville Rucker
Cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales &REDACTED

409206

TAB 73

409207

DAILY JOURNAL NEWSWIRE ARTICLE
http://www.dailyjournal.com
© 2006 The Daily Journal Corporation.
All rights reserved.

Message from sender:
SEPTEMBER 14, 2006 | CRIMINAL Former Nun Blames Alleged Abuse for Her Loss of Faith

September 14, 2006

FORMER NUN BLAMES ALLEGED ABUSE FOR HER LOSS OF FAITH

By Sandra Hernandez
Daily Journal Staff Writer

LOS ANGELES - REDACTED says she lost her childhood at age 7, when a Catholic priest sexually abused her.

More than 50 years later, REDACTED says her battle to win an apology and money from the Roman Catholic Archdiocese of Los Angeles has yielded yet another loss - her faith in the church.

"I no longer do church," REDACTED said. "It's a hard thing to lose your church when it's been your whole life. You are thrown into space with nothing."

While many alleged victims have told their stories publicly, REDACTED is unusual because she is a former nun who reported the alleged abuse in 1990, after Cardinal Roger Mahony took over the Los Angeles Archdiocese with a pledge to deal with sexual abuse victims.

Moreover, REDACTED claims involve a priest who faces multiple accusers. While she said she had vague memories of what happened to her, she said she was too traumatized to confront it until she was 59.

Los Angeles church officials face more than 560 civil lawsuits involving sexual abuse claims against the church.

J. Michael Hennigan, an attorney for the archdiocese, said his office is working on a settlement agreement that would resolve some of the oldest claims, including REDACTED lawsuit. Known as the uninsured cases, the settlement would cover incidents of abuse that took place before the church was insured or after 1987, when it

was self-insured.

REDACTED says Father Neville George Rucker abused her in 1947. Now retired, Rucker is accused of abusing more than 38 women over 30 years.

On the eve of a possible settlement, REDACTED spoke about her journey from alleged victim to plaintiff and a possible out-of-court agreement.

Rucker's attorney, Donald Steier, declined to comment on the case citing privacy and on-going mediation between the church and plaintiffs' lawyers.

Church lawyers could not be reached for comment.

Tall and thin, REDACTED still acts like a nun. She tells her story in the lexicon of the church, using words like reconciliation to describe her legal battle.

Her body, too, reveals the years spent in the church, the vows of poverty. REDACTED often tilts her head to one side - a habit she blames on neurological spasms and years spent scrubbing convent floors.

A lifelong Catholic, REDACTED grew up in East Los Angeles and enrolled at St. Alphonsus School in 1946, the same year Rucker was assigned to the parish.

The following year, REDACTED recalls walking into a dimly lit school auditorium and finding Rucker seated next to a movie projector.

"I remember sitting on his lap," REDACTED said. "He put his hand up my little school uniform and into my panties. And he put his finger in my vagina. I don't know how long it lasted, maybe 15 minutes. He walked me out of the auditorium and left me. I went into the bathroom. I suppose that even then I had a sense something wrong had happened because I remember washing my hands, wanting to be clean."

REDACTED told no one, but it changed her life forever.

She said she spent the next 45 years pushing the memory of that day, of the abuse out of her mind.

She thought she had succeeded. She became a nun and distinguished teacher.

But in 1973 REDACTED felt restless and left the convent.

"Something inside me no longer felt the same sense of peace that had drawn me to become a nun," she said.

She remained close to the church, however, and took a job with the Seattle Archdiocese. There, REDACTED helped coordinate and run the church's ministry programs that operated in detention centers and elsewhere.

As part of her job REDACTED was required to attend annual retreats.

In 1989, during one of those retreats aimed at dealing with the burgeoning issue of sexual abuse Dispenza's own abuse came into focus.

"The light went on for me, and I immediately went to the church to talk to them about it," Dispenza said.

She asked the church for three things.

"I wanted an apology. I wanted reconciliation where I would meet with him, and we would talk about what happened. And I wanted $8,000 to help cover the cost of my therapy," REDACTED said.

Instead she got a letter from a lawyer. "He told me I didn't have a legal leg to stand on, and it was my word against his," she said.

She sought out counseling and eventually met with Rucker, who was now retired and living at Corpus Christi Church in Pacific Palisades.

"He said he was sorry," she said. "He basically told me I was a little girl who happened to be at the wrong place at the wrong time."

A year later, REDACTED decided to tell church officials she was gay. "I lost my job and I became really depressed," she said.

REDACTED filed a civil lawsuit against the Los Angeles Archdiocese in 2003, after she had written Cardinal Roger Mahony several letter and never received a response.

Mahony barred Rucker from public ministry in 2002, according to the church.

REDACTED's attorney, John Manly, of Newport Beach, said his client did not learn about the other alleged victims until recently when the cases against Rucker were made public.

"I think of all the things, the cruelest thing the church did to her was not tell her there were other victims," Manly said.

REDACTED met some of the women who have accused Rucker in March during a deposition in Los Angeles.

"I wish I had known there were others because it would have helped me not feel so alone all those years. It would have helped me if I had someone to share the grief with," she said.

REDACTED said she hopes a settlement can be reached soon involving some 45 cases of alleged abuse that took place before 1953 or after 1987.

But for the 66-year-old plaintiff, the agreement is just one more step in the long journey towards healing.

"It's been a long life," REDACTED said, her eyes welling up with tears. "I was thinking about Sept. 11 and realized we all have a ground-zero moment when our lives are changed forever. Mine came that afternoon when I left my childhood in the bathroom."

TAB 74

409210

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

DATE: 06/07/06 DEPT. 20

HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy JUDGE | GLENN NAKAGAKI DEPUTY CLERK

HONORABLE JUDGE PRO TEM | ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR

M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST Deputy Sheriff | LAUREN ENGEL Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

* Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED *REDACTED

LIAISON COUNSELS' MOTION FOR A PROTECTIVE ORDER

The Court issues the following Protective Order governing information which is discovered in any coordinated suit:

A. Protected Information

The following information ("protected information") is not to be disclosed:

1) Names of plaintiffs and alleged perpetrators not already disclosed to the public.

2) Names of current and former employees and agents of the defendants, unless they are public figures, or unless they are named as parties in a coordinated complaint by their true names, in accordance with Code of Civil Procedure (CCP)

MINUTES ENTERED 06/07/06 [redacted]

409211

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

06/07/06 DEPT. 20

HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy JUDGE | GLENN NAKAGAKI DEPUTY CLERK

HONORABLE JUDGE PRO TEM | ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR

M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST Deputy Sheriff | LAUREN ENGEL Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

section 340.1(g) - (o).

3) Names of non-party victims.

4) Names of other witnesses, unless named as parties in the complaint by their true names, in accordance with CCP section 340.1 (g) - (o).

5) Background information that could potentially lead to the revelation of protected Plaintiffs', alleged perpetrators', employees', or witnesses' identity.

6) Information (such as employment, medical, psychiatric, financial, and similar records) regarding individual plaintiffs, individual defendants, and non-party alleged perpetrators.

The prohibition on disclosure applies to both written and verbal disclosure.

B. Exceptions

All attorneys of record may have access, to the extent necessary to prosecute or defend their cases, to all protected information contained in discovery responses in all of the coordinated Clergy I and II actions, including the information stored in Sousa.

Pro se litigants must apply to the Court for

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06 [redacted]

409212

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

06/07/06			DEPT. 20
HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy	JUDGE	GLENN NAKAGAKI	DEPUTY CLERK
HONORABLE	JUDGE PRO TEM		ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR
M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST	Deputy Sheriff	LAUREN ENGEL	Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

**

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

permission to have access to protected information.

When necessary, protected information may be disclosed by attorneys of record to their parties, experts, investigators, and other agents, and insurance carriers claimed to cover cases for which the attorney is responsible. Any such person or entity to whom protected information is disclosed must sign an acknowledgment that they have read and understand the terms of this Order, that they agree to abide by its terms, and that they understand that violation of the Order may result in sanctions for contempt of court.

It is the responsibility of counsel to act in good faith in determining the extent to which dissemination of information is necessary to further the resolution of the litigation, and in controlling the actions of others acting on their behalf and their clients. In particular, investigations are to be conducted in such a way as to avoid disclosure of protected information to the extent possible.

Liaison counsel is to provide notice.

CLERK'S CERTIFICATE OF MAILING/
NOTICE OF ENTRY OF ORDER

I, the below named Executive Officer/Clerk of the above-entitled court, do hereby certify that I am not a party to the cause herein, and that this date I

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409213

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]S

06/07/06			DEPT. 20
HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy	JUDGE	GLENN NAKAGAKI	DEPUTY CLERK
HONORABLE	JUDGE PRO TEM		ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR
M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST	Deputy Sheriff	LAUREN ENGEL	Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

served Notice of Entry of the above minute order of June 7, 2006 upon each party or counsel named below by depositing in the United States mail at the courthouse in Los Angeles, California, one copy of the original entered herein in a separate sealed envelope for each, addressed as shown below with the postage thereon fully prepaid.

Date: June 8, 2006

John A. Clarke, Executive Officer/Clerk

By: [signature] Glenn Nakagaki, Deputy Clerk

REDACTED

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409214

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

CONFIDENTIAL

RE: Dismissal of George Neville Rucker from the Clerical State, Annotation of Baptismal Record

21 May 2008

The Reverend Pastor or Parish Administrator
Saint Patrick Church
222 N. Ward St.
Ottumwa, IA 52501

Reverend and Dear Father/Parish Administrator,

George Neville Rucker, born on 14 September 1920, was baptized at Saint Patrick Church on 18 October 1920. On 4 May 1946 he was ordained to the Sacred Order of Priesthood for service to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

On 8 February 2008 His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI dismissed Father Rucker from the clerical state and dispensed him from all obligations connected to Holy Orders. I would now ask you kindly to make a notation of this dismissal and dispensation on Rucker's baptismal record. The notation may read in these or similar words:

Dismissed from the clerical state
and dispensed from all clerical obligations
on 8 February 2008.

I would also ask you kindly to notify me when the above notation has been made.

Thanking you for your assistance in this matter, and with prayerful good wishes, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED
REDACTED

6-12-08
I have done so: verbatim et litteratim & punctatim
Grazie, Padre

409215

REDACTED

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

CONFIDENTIAL

RE: Dismissal of George Neville Rucker from the Clerical State, Annotation of Baptismal Record

21 May 2008

The Reverend Pastor or Parish Administrator
Saint Patrick Church
222 N. Ward St.
Ottumwa, IA 52501

Reverend and Dear Father/Parish Administrator,

George Neville Rucker, born on 14 September 1920, was baptized at Saint Patrick Church on 18 October 1920. On 4 May 1946 he was ordained to the Sacred Order of Priesthood for service to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California.

On 8 February 2008 His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI dismissed Father Rucker from the clerical state and dispensed him from all obligations connected to Holy Orders. I would now ask you kindly to make a notation of this dismissal and dispensation on Rucker's baptismal record. The notation may read in these or similar words:

Dismissed from the clerical state
and dispensed from all clerical obligations
on 8 February 2008.

I would also ask you kindly to notify me when the above notation has been made.

Thanking you for your assistance in this matter, and with prayerful good wishes, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ.
REDACTED

409216

Baptismal Certificate



Church of St Patrick Oskaloosa Ia

The Records of this Church certify, under date of Oct 18 1920

to the Baptism of George Neville Rucker, born Sept 14 1920

of REDACTED and REDACTED

Said Record is signed by Rev. REDACTED

with sponsors, REDACTED and REDACTED

CHURCH SEAL HERE

10-1-40.

Rev. REDACTED

Date Oct 10 1940

THE A. J. EGGERS CO., CINCINNATI

409217

CCI 005811

RCALA 009011

APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3610

No. 3799

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

April 7, 2008

Rev. Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy
ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

Dear Monsignor Gonzales:

I acknowledge your kind letter of April 1, 2008, with enclosures.

Please assure Cardinal Mahony that the materials concerning **George Neville Rucker**, addressed to His Eminence William Cardinal Levada, have been transmitted to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, through the diplomatic pouch.

With cordial regards and prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Archbishop Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio

RECEIVED
APR 10 2008
BY:

409218

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

April 1, 2008

His Eminence, Cardinal William LEVADA
Prefect
Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
Vatican City State
Europe

RE: Prot. N. 358/2006

Your Eminence:

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony has asked me as his delegate to forward to you the enclosed copy of the decree of dismissal from the clerical state that His Holiness, Benedict XVI imposed upon George Neville RUCKER on February 8, 2008.

I, as Vicar for Clergy, was the delegate of Cardinal Mahony who informed George Neville RUCKER on March 29, 2008 of the decision of the Holy Father. You will kindly note that George Neville RUCKER has affixed his signature to the document as requested.

With grateful appreciation for the efforts of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in this matter, and with prayerful best wishes, I am

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel GONZALES
Vicar for Clergy

409219

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

April 1, 2008

Most Reverend Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio to the United States of America
3339 Massachusetts Ave NW
Washington DC 20008-3687

Your Excellency:

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony has requested that I send you the enclosed material. His Eminence has requested that you kindly forward these materials to His Eminence, Cardinal William Levada, prefect for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

May I take this opportunity to thank Your Excellency for your assistance in this matter and to express my prayerful best wishes for a blessed Easter season.

With sentiments of esteem and respect, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
Vicar for Clergy

409220

CONGREGATIO PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

(Dimissio e statu clericali ac dispensatio ab oneribus)

Prot. N. 358/2006

Angelorum in California
(Los Angeles, U.S.A.)

D.nus George Neville RUCKER

Die 8 m. Februarii a. 2008

Summus Pontifex Benedictus, Papa XVI

audita relatione Em.mi et Rev.mi Praefecti huius Congregationis circa gravem agendi rationem supradicti presbyteri archidioecesis Angelorum in California (v.d. Los Angeles, U.S.A.), praemissis praemittendis, suprema atque inappellabili decisione nullique recursui obnoxia,

decrevit

pro bono Ecclesiae dimissionem e statu clericali dicto presbytero irrogandam esse.

Eidem presbytero etiam dispensationem concedit ab omnibus oneribus sacrae Ordinationi conexis iuxta sequentes rationes.

1. Dimissio ac dispensatio vim habent ab ipso momento decisionis Romani Pontificis.

2. Dimissionis ac dispensationis Decretum presbytero a competenti Ordinario loci notificetur, cui numquam fas est duo illa elementa seiungere. Idemque insuper secumfert absolutionem a censuris, quatenus opus sit.

3. Notitia dimissionis ac dispensationis adnotetur in Libris baptizatorum paroeciae praedicti presbyteri.

4. Quod attinet si casus ferat, ad celebrationem canonici matrimonii, applicandae sunt normae quae in Codice Iuris Canonici statuuntur. Ordinarius vero curet ut res caute peragantur sine exteriore apparatu.

5. Auctoritas ecclesiastica, cui spectat Decretum praefato sacerdoti notificare, hunc enixe hortetur, ut vitam Populi Dei, ratione congruendi cum nova eius vivendi condicione, participet, aedificationem praestet et ita probum Ecclesiae filium se exhibeat. Simul autem eidem notum faciat ea quae sequuntur:

a) presbyter dimissus eo ipso amittit iura statui clericali propria, dignitates et officia ecclesiastica; cetera obligationibus cum statu clericali conexis non amplius adstringitur;
b) exclusus manet ab exercitio sacri ministerii, iis exceptis de quibus in can. 976 et 986 § 2 CJC ac propterea nequit homiliam habere, nec potest officium gerere directivum in ambitu pastorali neve munere administratoris paroecialis fungi;
c) item nullum munus absolvere potest in Seminariis et in Institutis aequiparatis. In aliis Institutis studiorum gradus superioris, quae quocumque modo dependent ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica, munere directivo vel officio docendi fungi nequit;
d) in aliis vero Institutis studiorum gradus superioris ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica non dependentibus nullam theologicam disciplinam tradere potest;
e) in Institutis autem studiorum gradus inferioris dependentibus ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica, munere directivo vel officio docendi fungi nequit. Eadem lege tenetur presbyter dimissus ac dispensatus in tradenda Religione in Institutis eiusdem generis non dependentibus ab Auctoritate ecclesiastica.

6. Ordinarius curet, quantum fieri potest, ne nova condicio presbyteri dimissi fidelibus scandalum praebeat. Attamen, si adest periculum minoribus abutendi, Ordinarius potest factum dimissionis necnon causam canonicam divulgare.

7. Notificatio dimissionis et dispensationis fieri potest vel personaliter per notarium aut ecclesiasticum actuarium vel per «epistulas perscriptas» (*registered*). Sacerdos dimissus unum exemplar restituere debet rite subsignatum ad fidem receptionis et acceptionis eiusdem dimissionis ac dispensationis ac simul etiam praeceptorum, quod si non faciat integer manet effectus huius Decreti.

8. Tempore autem opportuno, Ordinarius competens breviter ad Congregationem de peracta notificatione referat, et si qua tandem fidelium admiratio adsit, prudenti explicatione provideat.

Contrariis quibuscumque minime obstantibus.

Ex Aedibus Congregationis, die 8 m. Februarii a. 2008

William Card. Levada

Gulielmus Cardinalis LEVADA
Praefectus

✠ Angelus AMATO, S.D.B.
Archiep. titularis Silensis
a Secretis

Dies notificationis 29 March 2008

Subsignatio Presbyteri in signum acceptionis

Subsignatio Ordinarii
Episcopal Vicar
delegatus

409222

CONGREGATIO
PRO DOCTRINA FIDEI

00120 Città del Vaticano,
Palazzo del S. Uffizio

19 February 2008

PROT. N. 358/2006 - 26262
(In responsione fiat mentio huius numeri)

CONFIDENTIAL

Your Eminence,

The Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith received your correspondence regarding the case of the **Rev. George N. RUCKER**, a priest incardinated in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, who has been accused of the sexual abuse of minors.

This Dicastery, after a careful and attentive study of the facts presented, and in light of the faculty granted to this Congregation by the Supreme Pontiff to dispense from Article 17 of the *motu proprio Sacramentorum sanctitatis tutela* requiring a penal judicial process, decided, on 18 January 2008, to support your request that the above mentioned priest be dismissed from the clerical state *ex officio.*

In an audience granted 8 February 2008, the Holy Father decreed that the Rev. George N. Rucker is dismissed *ex officio et pro bono Ecclesiae* from the clerical state, and is, moreover, released from all obligations of the Sacred Priesthood, including that of celibacy. Any censures, under which he may be labouring, are remitted by this decree.

You are kindly asked to inform Mr. Rucker of this grave decision according to paragraph 7 of the enclosed decree. A signed and notarized copy of the decree should be returned to this Dicastery at your earliest possible convenience.

With fraternal regards and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Yours fraternally in the Lord,

William Card. Levada

William Cardinal Levada
Prefect

(Enclosures)

His Eminence
Roger Cardinal MAHONY
Archbishop of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

409223

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the Vicar for Canonical Services
Phone: (213) 637-7201
Fax: (213) 637-6201

3424 Wilshire Boulevard

Los Angeles California 90010-2202

Re: The Rev. George Neville Rucker, CDF Prot. No. 358/06

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

8 August 2007

REDACTED

Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 Vatican City
EUROPE

REDACTED

Dear

Cardinal Mahony has asked me to send you copies of all the material we had sent to the Congregation concerning the Rucker case. Therefore, enclosed with this letter you will find the Cardinal's *votum*, the complete report and supporting documentation, and also a letter that I had sent to His Eminence Cardinal Levada in response to objections raised by Rucker's canonical advisor to an *ex officio* dismissal of the cleric.

Attached to the present letter I have also included a copy of a recent article that appeared in the Los Angeles Times, regarding the settlement of the various civil lawsuits that had been filed against the Archdiocese concerning the sexual abuse of minors. As you may know, this settlement was for a total of $660 million to be paid out to 508 complainants claiming sexual abuse by priests or other employees of the Archdiocese. Of these 508 individuals, 39 claimed abuse by Rucker, and a fortieth had her claim settled previous to the present settlement. This settlement represents the only new development in the case since the enclosed material was sent to Rome.

Needless to say, it is difficult if not impossible for the faithful and the community at large to understand how this man who has caused such great harm to so many individuals and has given such great offence can, even in retirement, continue to be recognized by the Church as a priest. As the Cardinal has stated in his *votum*, he sees an *ex officio* dismissal as the only response that will "adequately redress the harm done, repair the scandal given or meet the demands of justice" (*loc. cit.*, p. 3). In my own letter to Cardinal Levada addressing the objections to an *ex officio* dismissal raised by Rucker's canonical advisor, I too tried to stress the need for the solution proposed by Cardinal Mahony when I noted that Rucker's own public declarations, made just last year, that he is still a priest and that there has been no attempt on the part of the Church to laicize

409224

him are a source of grave scandal to the community, and "are readily seen as signs of the Church's perceived indifference not to victims alone but also to the cause of justice" (*loc. cit.*, pp. 3-4, no. 6).

REDACTED if I can be of further assistance with this case in any way, please do not hesitate to let me know, whether by post (the address is on the letterhead above), telephoneREDACTED

Thank you so much for your assistance with these difficult matters, and I trust that you will have some well-deserved time away from the office this summer. Blessings always!

Sincerely yours in Christ

REDACTED

409225

latimes.com That was then ... People Search Enter the name and age of the person you are searching for: FIRST NAME LAST NAME AGE Over 26 million People Listed Treunion

http://www.latimes.com/news/local/la-me-priests15jul15,0,701566,full.story?coll=la-home-center
From the Los Angeles Times

$660-million settlement in priest abuses

L.A. Archdiocese's payout to 508 claimants is the largest in the sex scandal that has rocked the Catholic Church.

By Joe Mozingo and John Spano
Times Staff Writers

July 15, 2007

The Archdiocese of Los Angeles agreed Saturday to a $660-million settlement with 508 people who have accused priests of sexual abuse, by far the biggest payout in the child molestation scandal that has rocked the Roman Catholic Church nationwide.

"Some of the victims have waited more than five decades for a chance at reconciliation and resolution," said Raymond Boucher, the main attorney for the plaintiffs. "This is a down payment on that debt long overdue."

The agreement will end all of the pending abuse litigation against the most populous archdiocese in the U.S.

"It's been a long, hard slog," said church attorney J. Michael Hennigan. "I'm delighted to see it's come to a conclusion."

Lawyers had been slated to go to court Monday for the first of 15 scheduled civil trials pitting alleged victims against the archdiocese and individual priests. Settling before the legal marathon was considered particularly urgent because the archdiocese faced potential punitive damages, as well as the prospect of Cardinal Roger M. Mahony having to testify.

Although the settlement will effectively end a chapter in the sad saga of clerical abuse that has spanned decades, the resolution will come at a huge cost to the church. More than $114 million has been promised in previous settlements, bringing the total liability for clergy misconduct in the Los Angeles Archdiocese to more than $774 million. The figure dwarfs the next largest settlements in the U.S., including those reached in Boston, at $157 million, and in Portland, Ore., at $129 million.

Hennigan said the archdiocese expected to pay $250 million in cash, with the balance coming from insurers and religious orders.

"Parish assets will not be touched, and the mission of the church will be impacted but not crippled," he said.

Mahony had previously fought victims, their attorneys and prosecutors demanding confidential personnel files that tracked the problems of accused priests and the church hierarchy's reaction to them. As part of the settlement, the archdiocese agreed it will no longer contest the release of files to the public, one of the attorneys in the lawsuits said. A private judge will mediate any objections from individual priests.

Some abuse victims expressed mixed feelings about the settlement, which will give the priests' accusers an average of about $1.3 million each. The agreement will spare plaintiffs the need to testify in court, but at an advocacy group's news conference outside the Cathedral of Our Lady of the Angels downtown,REDACTED 59, said it nevertheless stirred up old pain.

"That amount of money is impressive in that it shows tremendous guilt," she said. "But I didn't file [the suit] for the money.... I would give back the money if I could have my childhood back."

The settlement was welcomed by some national observers.

"The diocese has finally conceded the fact that everyone needs to move on," said Anne Burke, an Illinois Supreme Court justice and former chairwoman of the National Review Board, a panel of lay Catholics formed by U.S. bishops in 2002 in response to the scandal.

Burke said negotiations for the Los Angeles settlement were undoubtedly more complex than many in other dioceses, "but I also think it was prolonged longer than it should have been because the diocese proceeded to fight. Consequently, it's been a long, long time ... and it prolonged the agony of it all."

The settlement will resolve the last of about 570 total claims of abuse against 221 priests, brothers, lay teachers and other church employees spanning the last 70 years. The pact will be presented for final approval Monday to L.A. County Superior Court Judge Haley Fromholz, who had been scheduled to try the first case.

With so many plaintiffs, so much money at stake and the archdiocese frequently at odds with its insurers, negotiations were especially tense over the last few days.

Two major insurance carriers would not stipulate to pay anything until Friday afternoon, when they suddenly agreed to the offer on the table, according to one attorney, who asked not to be named because he was speaking before the settlement was announced.

After the Associated Press first reported Saturday morning that a settlement had been reached, the Survivors Network of Those Abused by Priests scheduled a news conference, canceled it and then scheduled another.

A church representative at one point confirmed a settlement, only to call back minutes later to say it was off.

409226

The accusations of molestations in the archdiocese were part of a national scandal that had been simmering for decades.

However, it wasn't until 2000 that the silent epidemic of priestly abuse exploded into public view.

In Boston, Cardinal Bernard F. Law was swamped by media revelations that he routinely covered up allegations of abuse involving scores of priests, shuffling some of them from one parish to the next without penalty to the priests or notice to their new flocks. On Dec. 13, 2002, the cardinal resigned, asking forgiveness of "all those who have suffered from my shortcomings and mistakes."

In California, the Legislature responded to the national outcry by suspending a statute of limitations for one year, allowing childhood sexual-abuse lawsuits to be filed in 2003 regardless of when the incidents allegedly occurred. By year's end, the Archdiocese of Los Angeles had been hit with more than 500 suits.

"If Boston was the beginning and the cornerstone of the scandal, California is going to be the capstone of the crisis," predicted Richard Sipe, a former Benedictine monk and a consultant to plaintiffs' attorneys.

Thousands of emboldened victims stepped forward across the U.S., creating repercussions that have shaken almost every parish.

Facing huge payments to settle abuse litigation, five dioceses, including San Diego's, have filed for bankruptcy protection. At least 10 bishops and archbishops have resigned over their alleged involvement in sexual abuse or in covering up the abuse of others. Parishes have been terminated, schools shuttered and ministerial programs shut down.

In Orange County, the Diocese of Orange two years ago paid out $100 million to 90 alleged victims who had filed lawsuits. As part of the settlement, the diocese released thousands of documents indicating a high-level cover-up of priest abuses.

In San Diego, a bankruptcy judge has set an Aug. 13 deadline for a settlement between sexual-abuse claimants and the diocese. If the two sides cannot reach one, they face an Aug. 23 hearing that may result in the lawsuits going to trial.

In Los Angeles, some 75% of the archdiocese's 288 parishes were served at some time by a cleric accused of molesting, according to a Times study. As the scandal's details slowly emerged, it became clear that the church hierarchy knew about complaints against some priests and that at least a dozen were allowed to continue working in ministry after their conduct with children was questioned.

The archdiocese has issued a stream of mea culpas, acknowledging its responsibility for shielding some of the alleged abusers. At the same time, Mahony strenuously opposed giving prosecutors and plaintiffs' attorneys confidential personnel files that would detail accusations against priests and any actions taken — or not taken — by him and others in the hierarchy.

In February 2004, a lay panel convened by the U.S. bishops' organization ripped into Mahony for his intransigence, saying his refusal to turn over documents "did little to enhance the reputation of the church in the U.S. for transparency and cooperation."

The archdiocese said its resistance was a matter of principle. To disclose "the spiritual, pastoral and psychological counseling of the priests" would be to breach a sacred trust, the archdiocese contended in a 2004 report.

The archdiocese says it now takes all abuse allegations seriously, admitting that in the past a firm denial from an accused priest often used to end the matter. When complaints are made today, church officials say, they immediately notify police, pay for counseling for the victims and, if the complaint is deemed credible, remove the priest from active ministry.

Although Mahony has removed at least 17 priests from ministry over accusations of sexual abuse, his credibility has been called into question by cases like that of defrocked priest Michael Stephen Baker.

In 1986, Baker told Mahony that he had abused two or three boys several years before. Instead of calling police, Mahony sent the priest to New Mexico for treatment and over the years transferred him to nine different parishes, where he allegedly molested 23 boys and girls.

Baker faces 15 criminal charges. Mahony has acknowledged making serious errors in the case, calling it the one that troubles him the most.

The lawsuit that was to be heard Monday involved accusations against Father Clinton Hagenbach, a priest who died in 1987. He has been accused of molesting 18 boys from 1968 to 1986. The archdiocese settled one man's claim against him in 2002 for $1.5 million.

Outside the cathedral Saturday, Ferrell, a retired nurse, said she was 7 years old when Monsignor George Scott started abusing her. She said whatever money she gets from the settlement won't repay her for the hard times of her life, which included alcohol and drugs and her current bout with Parkinson's disease. But it will make her more comfortable and provide an inheritance for her three children and six grandchildren.

"This was 50 years ago," she said. "But it didn't end 50 years ago."

joe.mozingo@latimes.com

john.spano@latimes.com

--

Times staff writers Steve Chawkins, Rebecca Trounson, Francisco Vara-Orta, Tami Abdollah, Tony Perry, Dan Morain and Jessica Garrison contributed to this report.

--

On latimes.com

409227

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop (213) 637-7288
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

VOTUM OF THE ORDINARY OF INCARDINATION, CARDINAL ROGER MICHAEL MAHONY, ARCHBISHOP OF LOS ANGELES IN CALIFORNIA

Re: The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

28 November 2006

Cardinal William Joseph Levada
Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 Vatican City

Your Eminence:

It is with great sadness that I write to inform you of the many accusations of the sexual abuse of minors made against the Reverend George Neville Rucker, a priest of this Archdiocese. Father Rucker is now 86 years old and long since retired from priestly ministry. To date, documented cases of alleged abuse include accusations from at least 40 different individuals, with the earliest incidents dating back to 1947, the year following his ordination. There is no doubt that the behavior of which Rucker has been accused represents canonical delicts according to the terms of canon 2359, §2 of the 1917 *Codex Iuris Canonici* and retained in canon 1395, §2 of the 1983 Code, as is evident from the accompanying Report; moreover, Rucker admits his actions, both explicitly and implicitly.

An initial complaint about Father Rucker was received by archdiocesan authorities in 1965, when an anonymous letter reported that he was "using his hands too freely with schoolgirls." Later that same year, the principal of the school named in the anonymous letter also reported that Rucker was engaging in imprudent relations with schoolgirls at the rectory; the girls in question ranged from seven to fourteen years of age. Two years later, in 1967, police received a report of inappropriate touching over clothes by Rucker, but the ensuing investigation failed to corroborate the allegations, and the parent of the child involved refused to file a formal complaint. Rucker retired as Pastor of Corpus Christi Parish, in Pacific Palisades, in 1987.

In 1989, a woman reported that she was molested by Father Rucker during the years 1965-1967. In 1990, two other women reported similar behavior by him, the first relating that she and three other schoolgirls had been sexually abused by him in 1967, and the second reporting that she was abused by him in 1947. Rucker admitted his perpetration of the acts alleged by this second woman, expressed his sorrow and regret, and agreed to a settlement of $55,370 to pay for past and present therapy for her. In April 2002, a letter was received from a woman accusing Rucker of abusing her and other schoolgirls in the mid-1960s; following these further reports, Rucker was moved to a residence for retired priests and was forbidden to engage in public ministry.

409228

Publicity surrounding Rucker's case soon brought forth allegations from other individuals, which led to an investigation by the Los Angeles Police Department resulting in criminal charges being brought against him and his being dramatically arrested aboard a cruise ship off the coast of Alaska. The manner of his apprehension by authorities received much publicity.

The criminal charges lodged against Father Rucker were later dismissed when the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a California State law that had sought to allow retroactive prosecution of cases otherwise barred from criminal action by the expiry of the statute of limitations. However, civil lawsuits were not affected by this decision of the U.S. Supreme Court, and numerous lawsuits filed against the Archdiocese by individuals claiming they were abused by Father Rucker are currently pending. There are at present 27 separate lawsuits in which 39 claimants, either individually or jointly, are seeking damages from the Archdiocese in connection with Rucker's alleged sexual abuse of them.

In 2005, I asked Father Rucker to consider making a voluntary petition to the Holy Father seeking laicization, but he responded that he did not wish to be laicized. Given his age and the fact of his residence in a retirement community, and since I had already prohibited him from engaging in any public ministry, I did not see a pressing need to pursue the matter further. However, I became concerned as to Rucker's awareness of the gravity of his situation when he sought permission to participate in a clergy pilgrimage to France, going so far as to inform me that if I denied him this permission, he would make arrangements to undertake the trip on his own. I reminded him of the simplicity of life and the living out of penance to which he was called, and suggested that if he felt the need for a pilgrimage, one of the contemplative monasteries here in California would be more appropriate. I then received reports that he was visiting people in the Archdiocese while dressed in clerical attire. I thus came to realize that it was necessary to make him more formally aware of his situation, wherefore I issued a Decree on 13 December 2005 binding him to a life of prayer and penance. My hope at the time was that this would be sufficient to deal with the matter.

These past many months, however, I have been meeting with victims who have made allegations of sexual abuse against members of our local clergy, including many who claimed that they were abused by Father Rucker. These experiences have been most intense and have brought me to engage in more fervent prayer and reflection concerning both the accusers and the clergy accused, and to ponder more deeply issues related to the greater good of the local Church and of the community at large.

With regard to the particular case of Father Rucker, this further deliberation has convinced me that the measures I have taken do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given or restore justice. The resolution of these important issues became all the more urgent when, in sworn depositions given by Rucker for the various lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many young children, he publicly declared that he was still a priest and that no canonical process had been undertaken by the Church either to dismiss him from the clerical state or to laicize him. Unfortunately, such statements will only be a further source of scandal to the faithful and to the community at large, and will be readily interpreted as signs of the Church's perceived indifference not only to victims but also to the cause of justice. All of this brought me to the firm conclusion that the matters related to the public good — especially with regard to the aforementioned redressing of the harm done, the repairing of scandal and the restoring of justice — could not be definitively resolved while Rucker continued to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest.

Firmly convinced, then, that Father Rucker must either be laicized or dismissed from the clerical state, I wrote him earlier this month sharing my thoughts with him in this regard and making an earnest paternal appeal to him. I invited him to meet with me so that we could discuss the situation fully, I also asked him to reconsider his decision not to petition the Pope for laicization. Knowing how dear priesthood is to him, I explained that such a petition would be a mark of sincere humility and true penance, and also a sign of genuine altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before his own desires and self-interests. Rucker however chose not to meet with me and in his written reply to my appeal responded that he did not wish to seek voluntary laicization, stating that "the greatest thing I can do for anyone to whom I may have caused any harm is to offer the sacrifice of the Mass for them." His refusal to meet with me, together with the cavalier and sometimes arrogant attitude that he shows towards his own situation, has raised serious doubts in my mind as to whether even his own personal correction and spiritual welfare have been suitably provided for in the measures taken to date.

Therefore, since Father Rucker has indicated that he has no intention of petitioning Pope Benedict XVI for laicization, my *votum* in the case is that His Holiness dismiss him *ex officio* from the clerical state, and I ask Your Eminence and the Congregation to make this recommendation to our Holy Father. Given the serious nature of the offenses committed, their great number, the ample publicity surrounding them and the immense harm done to both the Christian faithful and the community at large, nothing short of an *ex officio* dismissal will properly resolve the issue. A formal trial is neither indicated nor necessary in that — as is clearly borne out in the accompanying Report —not only is there positive proof of Rucker's culpability, both by his own admission and by attendant circumstances, but his imputability is also plainly evident.

I wish moreover to note that should the penalty of an *ex officio* dismissal be imposed upon Rucker, the obligations set forth in canon 1350, §2 will be fulfilled, wherefore the Archdiocese will continue to do what it can to ensure that he does not lack anything required for his decent support. Despite Rucker's age and status as a retired priest, the offences are such that — as already explained above — no other response will adequately redress the harm done, repair the scandal given or meet the demands of justice.

I hereby submit this grievous matter to your kind attention, with my *votum* as expressed above, and am most grateful to Your Eminence for your valued assistance.

Assuring you of my prayerful best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Roger Card. Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

(enclosure)

409230

Name redactions to be made by REDACTED on first version

He would like the church to take care of the matter once he would see that it was done properly.

REPORT

The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

Aux. Bishop manning is reported to have told the parents that the church would take care of it & recommend appropriate treatment

SPECIES FACTI

The Reverend George Neville Rucker was born on 14 September 1920 and was ordained a priest for service in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 4 May 1946. From the date of his ordination until his retirement in 1987, Rucker was assigned as Parochial Vicar to seven different parishes (1946-1961, 1967-1968), as administrator to one parish (1962-1967), as Pastor to three different parishes (1968-1987), and was granted a period of sick leave (1961-1962); upon his retirement in 1987, he remained in Corpus Christi Parish as Pastor Emeritus.

In 1965, the Archdiocese received an anonymous complaint that Father Rucker was using his hands too freely with schoolgirls, and later that same year the principal at the school of the parish where Rucker was assigned reported that Rucker was engaging in imprudent relations with schoolgirls at the rectory. In 1967, a police report was made alleging that Rucker was inappropriately touching a 9-year-old girl over her clothes; an initial police investigation brought no corroboration of the allegation, but subsequently, another 9-year-old girl came forward to the police with similar allegations. Nonetheless, ~~no formal~~ the complaint was ~~made and civil authorities did not pursue the matter.~~ withdrawn.

In 1989, two years after Rucker's retirement, a woman called the Archdiocese to report that she had been abused by him; the behavior alleged appears to have amounted to very inappropriate touching, occurring approximately in 1965-1967. Rucker, when informed of this accusation, ~~was very concerned and~~ agreed to help pay therapy costs for the woman; he requested that the woman instruct her therapist to send the bills directly to him for payment.

During his conversation Rucker proposed to have

In 1990, another woman came forward claiming that she and three other girls had been abused by Rucker, sometime in the period 1962-1967; later that same year of 1990, a further woman came forward claiming abuse by Rucker, with the alleged abuse dating back this time to 1947. Rucker met with this woman, discussed the matter with her, acknowledged his abuse of her ~~and~~ he agreed to a payment of $55,370 ~~as reimbursement and compensation.~~ to settle her claims. ← per therapist

In 2002, a woman contacted the Archdiocese claiming that Rucker had abused her and other schoolgirls in the mid-1960s. Rucker, living in retirement at Corpus Christi Parish as Pastor Emeritus, was removed from the parish and placed on administrative leave; he took up residence at an assisted-living facility for retired priests and was forbidden to engage in public ministry. The Los Angeles Police Department began a formal investigation into the accusations made against Rucker, and an indictment was returned charging him with 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child. Rucker in the meantime had embarked on a Russian cruise, but he was apprehended aboard the ship after it had been diverted by authorities to the Aleutian Islands. Rucker was ~~extradited~~ returned from Alaska ~~and brought back~~ to Los Angeles to await trial. The criminal charges against him were dismissed when the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a California State law that had sought to allow prosecution of cases otherwise barred from criminal action by the expiry of the statute of limitations.

in 2002

expiration

In 2003, 22 civil lawsuits were filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles by 34 individuals claiming they were abused by Rucker; this was followed in 2005 by two more lawsuits and in 2006 by three new suits.

IN FACTO

Everything presented here is drawn from documents on file in the archives of the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, copies of which are attached hereto as numbered Exhibits.

Alleged Victim No. 1: REDACTED born in 1958 or 1959, approximately 7-10 years old at time of alleged abuse

In June 1989, REDACTED contacted the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to report that she had been abused by Father Rucker (R) while he was assigned to St. Anthony Church in El Segundo. She stated that some time prior to her calling the Archdiocese, she had confronted R but he denied that anything had happened (see Exhibit 1, Memorandum of 27 June 1989).

Although REDACTED mental state did not appear stable at the time of the report (see *ibid.*), there does seem to be corroboration for the events alleged in her account: an anonymous letter — signed only "A Mother" — from the same period was sent to the Superior of the Sisters at St. Anthony's in El Segundo and accused R of "using his hands too freely" with one of this woman's daughters, "especially around the upper part of her legs under her dress"; with regard to an older daughter, this same woman wrote that R "was careless by exploring the upper part of her body, this time going down into her shirt. She is an older girl and resents this" (see Exhibit 2, Letter of 3 April 1965). The Superior of the Sisters at St. Anthony's later made a report to the Vicar for Religious, stating that according to "information given by [the] Superior and Sisters of [the] school, from children and parents" R is involved in "imprudent relations with schoolgirls at [the] rectory"; this situation "appears to be widely known in [the] parish" and the "Sisters refuse permission for girls to respond to Father's request for them to come to [the] rectory" (see Exhibit 3, Note of 13 July 1965).

In a subsequent meeting of R with the ~~Vicar for Clergy and another priest~~, R recalled suffering considerable anxiety and agony about the REDACTED matter since she had come to see him. He reported that when these accusations came up, he went to the El Segundo Police Department because he had heard that his name had been given to them; at the police station he was told not to worry about this, as the same accusations had been made about him previously (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). In fact, there is an El Segundo Police report from 1967 about possible child molestation on the part of R; in April 1967 a complaint was made to police that R had "touched" a 9-year-old girl's "privates", that this happened "more than once"; investigation of the matter was unable to corroborate the allegation. In a supplementary police report of May 1967, concerning the same case, it is noted that: another 9-year-old girl accused R of touching her "in front"; R called the girl's parents and they came to the church to discuss the matter; R assured them that nothing had happened; on further questioning, the girl claimed that the touching had happened "many times"; the parents again spoke with R and he again denied that anything had happened; the mother told R that she believed her daughter and R said he could be transferred, but the girl's mother replied that she would simply leave and go to another parish; upon further discussion with church officials, the mother elected not to prosecute, but still wanted her daughter questioned by police; the girl told her mother "Father Rucker touched me where he should not" and in showing where she was touched, she pointed "to her privates"(see Exhibit 5, Police Report, El Segundo Police Department, 1967).

In the meeting of R with the Vicar of Clergy and another priest, R went on to say that he was very sorry for the trouble REDACTED was suffering and he agreed to provide her with therapy if she needed it. R also stated that the trouble caused by the incident in El Segundo and by his transfer from the parish was so traumatic for him that he REDACTED has "never been involved in anything since that time" (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). did take R up on his offer to pay for her therapy, and the Vicar for Clergy wrote to R in 1990 about the modality of payments; a letter also went

out to REDACTED advising her that the therapy bills should be sent directly to R, and informing her as well that R did not see the possibility of being able to pay for her therapy much beyond a year because of monetary limitations (see Exhibit 6, Correspondence of April 1990).

Alleged Victim No. 2: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED contacted the Archdiocese in April 1990 reporting that she and three other girls had been abused by Father Rucker (R) while R was at St. Anthony's in El Segundo; at that time, she provided no description of the abuse that she experienced (see Exhibit 7, Note on phone call from REDACTED That same year, REDACTED filed a lawsuit against R seeking civil damages, and three years later — in 2004 — REDACTED attorney and R's attorney engaged in settlement negotiations resulting in an offer on the part of R to settle the case by a payment of $20,000 to REDACTED (see Exhibit 8, Letter of 2 June 1994).

REDACTED later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit for damages filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in December 2003 (Case No. BC307410), and in answers to interrogatories she described the manner in which R abused her: R would digitally penetrate her; fondle and rub her genitals and breasts, both over and under her clothes; seat her on his lap while he had an erection (see Exhibit 9, Answers by REDACTED to Interrogatories, pp. 15-16). She also reported that "when I would go to confession Fr. Rucker would sit me on his lap. I would feel his erection against me. He would put his finger inside me" (*ibid.*, p. 16). REDACTED names several people to whom she had reported the abuse, as early as 1967 (*ibid.*, p. 22), including police and representatives of the Church (*ibid.*, p. 26).

Alleged Victim No. 3: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-8 years old at time of alleged abuse

At the prompting of her therapist (see Exhibit 10, Letter of 11 September 1990), REDACTED REDACTED contacted the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in October 1990 to report that she had suffered abuse at the hands of Father Rucker (R) in 1947 when she was a 7-year-old girl; she also wrote to R himself, seeking a "pastoral response" from him in the matter so that there would be no need to "pursue the legal system", and explaining that she would ask him for reimbursement for all her past, present and future therapy (see Exhibit 11, Letters of 26 October 1990). In her letter to REDACTED states that while her mother was visiting with the lunchroom ladies, R brought REDACTED to a dark auditorium that had been set up for the projection of a movie, turned on the projector, sat her on his lap and placed his fingers in her vagina (see *ibid.*).

according REDACTED to therapist

R responded to REDACTED letter by offering to make a trip up to Seattle to meet with her and showing openness to meet her expectation of reimbursement (see Exhibit 12, Letter of 4 May 1991). R met with REDACTED in the presence of REDACTED therapist, and at that meeting he "acknowledged his sexual assault on REDACTED when she was seven years old, told her it was his fault and not her fault" (see Exhibit 13, Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991). He also entered into an agreement to compensate MD in the amount of $55,370 "to provide reimbursement for past therapy expenses in the amount of $8430; future therapy expenses in the amount of $9600; compensation for travel and sick leave take from work for therapy totaling $12,340; and a partial compensation for 43 years of mental anguish and suffering in the amount of $15,000" (see Exhibit 14, Compensation Agreement of 24 July 1991). This agreement was formalized by R's civil attorney (see Exhibit 15, Letter from REDACTED 5 September 1991). The total compensation was paid off by the end of September 1991, and REDACTED wrote to R thanking him for his payments, which she perceived "as a concrete symbol of your continued desire to say you are sorry"; in her letter, she told him "I forgive you" and she thanked him for "coming to Seattle , saying 'I'm sorry', sharing your story and compensating me for my therapy and pain" (see Exhibit 16, Correspondence of September 1991).

At the Seattle meetings, R also agreed to seek psychological help for himself, and REDACTED therapist located for R a local psychological clinic specializing in the treatment of persons with sexual disorders; at this clinic there was a special treatment group for priests, ministers and religious persons who have engaged in problematic sexual behavior. The therapist made all the necessary arrangements for R to contact this clinic, and the Vicar for Clergy was ready to support R in his request for therapy (see Exhibit 17, Correspondence of 12 October and 7 November 1991). There are no records on file in the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles of R ever availing himself of these psychological services.

REDACTED later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit for damages filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in December 2003 (Case No. BC296810). In answers to interrogatories she states that she was a nun from 1958 to 1973 (see Exhibit 18, Responses by REDACTED "Plaintiff REDACTED REDACTED" to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 5), that she was sexually abused by R over a three-year period (*ibid.*, p. 9), beginning in 1946, when REDACTED was 6 year old, and ending in 1948, when she was 8 (*ibid.*, p. 10). R would plac REDACTED on his lap, force his hand between her legs and digitally penetrate her (*ibid.*).

Alleged Victim No. 4: REDACTED born on REDACTED , approximately 11-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED wrote a letter dated 19 May 2002 to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles reporting that both she and her sister (see below, Alleged Victim No. 5) were abused by Rucker (R) while they were students at St. Anthony's elementary school. "I can go into details if necessary, but I prefer not to ...The reason I am coming forward at this time is ... to make sure G. Neville Rucker is held accountable. He is guilty of child molestation" (see Exhibit 19, Letter of 19 May 2002). Later that same year of 2002, an attorney retained by REDACTED and her sister contacted the Archdiocese stating that his clients were requesting a letter of apology from the Church and seeking damages for trauma suffered by the sisters when they were little children (see Exhibit 20, Letter of 17 July 2002).

REDACTED later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308579). In a claimant questionnaire of 19 April 2004, she states that R would summon girls from the St. Anthony's school to help with office work at the rectory. The girls would go in a group of 2 or 3, would be seated around a table in R's office folding papers and placing them into envelopes. While REDACTED was doing this, R would come up behind her, rub her neck, move his hands down inside the front of her blouse and fondle her breasts. After doing this to her, he would move on to the next girl (see Exhibit 21, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED p. 3). This abusive behavior continued for approximately two years, until REDACTED refused to go to the rectory any more (see *ibid.*). As a result of her refusal to go to the rectory, she was expelled from St. Anthony's school for being "disobedient" and "disruptive"; in reality she was only refusing to be molested any longer by R (see *ibid.*, p. 5).

Alleged Victim No. 5: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-7 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED is the sister of Alleged Victim No. 4 above. She became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308580). In a claimant questionnaire of 16 April 2004, she states that Rucker (R) molested her when she was 6-7 years old (see Exhibit 22, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 2). A first incident took place in the entryway of the rectory and involved R placing his hand up REDACTED dress and under her underwear, touching her buttocks and genitals. A second incident REDACTED took place on the second floor of the rectory and involved R sliding his hands up REDACTED legs and placing them inside her underwear; when REDACTED wiggled away, R picked her up forcibly REDACTED and carried her to the open windows, saying he was going to throw her out the window. started

screaming and R put her down; she ran down to her parents, who were doing work around the church, and told them R tried to throw her out the window. When asked about this, R explained that he and REDACTED were "playing airplanes." Later REDACTED incidents took place on the school playground, and REDACTED involved R putting his hand down the front of REDACTED blouse and running his hand over her chest: REDACTED reports that this was "a very common practice of his ... I saw him molest my friends REDACTED in this fashion" (see *ibid.*, p. 3).

[***Note on Alleged Victims Nos. 6 - 39:*** *These victims became known to the Archdiocese when civil lawsuits were filed in their names seeking damages for abuse allegedly perpetrated against them by Rucker*]

Alleged Victim No. 6: REDACTED born on REDACTED 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that on numerous occasions over a three-year period, approximately 1963-1966, Rucker would fondle her breasts both over and under her clothes; she also states that he would molest her in the presence of her friends, and that she would see him do the same to other girls who were there with her (see Exhibit 23, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED REDACTED V, C and D). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 7: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-10 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her 2-3 times a week over a four-year period beginning in 1971 and ending in 1975. R would fondle REDACTED breasts and genitals both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 24, Responses by REDACTED to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, pp. 9-10). REDACTED eports one occasion, following confession, when R brought her up to the choir loft, groped and fondled REDACTED breasts and genitals, removed his penis from his pants and attempted to force HA to perform oral sex on him. REDACTED did not do as R wanted and fled down the stairs. REDACTED younger sister, who had been with her before R took her to the choir loft, had been left outside the locked door leading to the stairs going up to the choir loft; she was banging on the door to the stairs and calling out for her sister. When REDACTED unlocked the door, R, who had followed her down the stairs, took REDACTED sister up the stairs to the choir loft (*ibid.*, p. 11). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED a plaintiff, was filed on 3 June 2003 (Case No. BC296818).

Alleged Victim No. 8: REDACTED born on REDACTED , 12-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her on multiple occasions over a two-year period, approximately 1963-1965 (see Exhibit 25, Answers by Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). While she does not know exactly what R did to her, she believes he penetrated her with his penis, fingers or a foreign object (see *ibid.*, p. 16); he also rubbed and massaged her breasts under her clothes, and rubbed against her in a sexual manner (see *ibid.*, p. 17). REDACTED also recalls the names of other girls whom she saw R abuse by touching them under their blouses (see *ibid.*, p. 19). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 9: REDACTED born on REDACTED -8 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her on multiple occasions over a one-year period, approximately 1961-1962, and that the abusive activity included R placing REDACTED on his lap, moving his hand into her underwear and rubbing between her genitals and anus (see Exhibit 26, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 10: REDACTED born on REDACTED 9 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED reports that in May 1971, when she was nine years old and was completing her preparation for first communion, she was called to the rectory to meet with Rucker (R). Presumably for her first confession. At the rectory, with REDACTED seated on a chair facing R, R asked REDACTED several questions, during which he placed his hand on her knee and began to move his hand up her thigh. Continuing to speak to REDACTED about God's love and forgiveness when we have offended him, R moved his hand further up CC's thigh and touched her underwear. At that point REDACTED was terrified, but something interrupted R — perhaps the phone ringing or a knock at the door — and R abrubtly dismissed REDACTED sending her back to class (see Exhibit 27, Personal Statement of REDACTED). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307340).

Alleged Victim No. 11: REDACTED born on REDACTED 12-15 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that on one occasion between 1964-1966, at the church rectory, Rucker (R) moved his hand under her blouse and fondled her right breast; R also placed his hand under REDACTED skirt near her underwear line at her buttocks (see Exhibit 28, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 12 REDACTED born on REDACTED 10-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED recalls being abused by Rucker (R) twice, once when she was 10 years old and once when she was 11 (see Exhibit 29, Answers by Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). The abusive behavior involved R rubbing and fondling REDACTED genitals under her skirt and over her underwear, fondling her breasts both over and under her clothes, rubbing and massaging her body both over and under her clothes, molesting other little girls in her presence (see *ibid.*, pp. 15-16). REDACTED also reports the names of two classmates whom she saw R abuse (see *ibid.*, p. 18). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 13: REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) fondled her shoulders, breasts and thighs, and rubbed her genital area at least "300 times" (see Exhibit 30, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 2). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 17 July 2003 (Case No. BC299307).

Alleged Victim No. 14: REDACTED born on REDACTED 12-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) "too many times to remember" (see Exhibit 31, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 3). The abuse included R placing on his lap while he had an erection, touching her breasts under her clothes and rubbing her buttocks, digital penetration, placing her hand on his erection (see *ibid.*, p. 5). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301867).

Alleged Victim No. 15: REDACTED born on REDACTED 10-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused on multiple occasions by Rucker (R), and that this abusive behavior included R fondling her oer her clothes, putting his hand down her blouse and touching her breasts (see Exhibit 32, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 16: REDACTED born on REDACTED 5 years old at time alleged abuse began

REDACTED claims that at age 5, Rucker (R) began sexually abusing her and that this abuse continued with one episode a week until she was about 9 years old (see Exhibit 33, Answers by Plaintiff (REDACTED o Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 11). She further states that the alleged abuse took place on church grounds, often in the rectory, and included R inserting his penis into her vagina, performing oral sex on her, digitally penetrating her, rubbing and massaging her body and breasts under her clothes, hugging her in a sexual manner. A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 17: REDACTED born on REDACTED , 5 years old at time alleged abuse began

REDACTED claims that she was abused numerous times by Rucker (R) over a three-year period (see Exhibit 34, Responses of Plaintiff "Jane REDACTED REDACTED , to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 9). This alleged abuse, beginning in 1972 and ending in 1975, included R sliding his hand in REDACTED blouse and touching her bare breasts, forcing REDACTED to sit in his lap while he placed his hand under her clothes and inside her REDACTED underwear, digitally penetrating her (see *ibid.*, p. 10). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 3 June 2003 (Case No. BC296811).

Alleged Victim No. 18: REDACTED born on REDACTED 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that from 1971-1974 Rucker (R) would hug her and rub or squeeze her breasts over her clothers, he would also often run his hands down her back and rub her buttocks over her clothes (see Exhibit 35, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 5). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308566).

Alleged Victim No. 19: REDACTED born on REDACTED 7 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims a single episode of abuse by Rucker (R), alleging that R fondled him, rubbed R's penis on face and orally copulated see Exhibit 36, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which

REDACTED REDACTED

I s a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308555). is the only male complainant who has filed a lawsuit claiming abuse by R; a second male victim, though not a party to a lawsuit, also claims abuse by R (see Alleged Victim No. 40 below).

Alleged Victim No. 20: REDACTED born on REDACTED 8-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims abuse by Rucker (R) on "over 300 occasions, approximately 2-3 times a week" between the years 1963 and 1968 (see Exhibit 37, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 2). The alleged abuse included R fondling her breasts, legs, thighs and pelvic area. A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 17 July 2003 (Case No. BC299307).

Alleged Victim No. 21 REDACTED born on REDACTED 10-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused "several times over the course of 1963-1965" by Rucker (R), and that this abuse included R fondling her breasts under her clothes, placing his hand inside her underwear, rubbing his penis on her (see Exhibit 38, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308665).

Alleged Victim No. 22: REDACTED born on REDACTED , 9-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED states that "to the best that I can recall, Fr. Rucker [R] began abusing me in about 1962 when I was nine years old. The abuse continued until about 1964, when I was about 11" (see Exhibit 39, Answers by Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). The alleged abusive behavior included R digitally penetratin fondling her genitals over and under her clothes, fondling her breasts over and under her clothes, fondling her buttocks over and under her clothes (see *ibid.*, pp. 15-16). A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 23: REDACTED born on REDACTED 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED reports that she was abused by Rucker (R) between 5 and 10 times in approximately 1963-1966, claiming that R would massage her shoulders and work his hands down the front of her blouse, touching her breasts; he would also stand behind her and hug her (see Exhibit 40, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED xcerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 24: REDACTED born on REDACTED, 8-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her "2 to 3 times a week from approximately 1969 to 1973", and that this abuse included R rubbing his hands over RK's body and skin, including her chest, buttocks and legs, and reaching under her dress to touch her underwear (see Exhibit 41, Claimant Questionnaire c REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301868).

Alleged Victim No. 25 REDACTED born on REDACTED 5-6 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) 1-3 times a week over the course of a year, approximately 1970-1971. The alleged abuse included R rubbing REDACTED back and buttocks, placing his hand in her underwear, touching her with his penis, ejaculating on her, having her masturbate him (see Exhibit 42, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301869).

Alleged Victim No. 26 REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that from first through seventh grades she was abused several times by Rucker (R), and that this abuse included R fondling REDACTED breasts and genitals both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 43, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 27: REDACTED born on REDACTED 8-9 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that several times between 1956 and 1957 Rucker would sit REDACTED on his lap and digitally penetrate her (see Exhibit 44, Claimant REDACTED Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 28: REDACTED born on REDACTED , age at time of alleged abuse unknown

REDACTED claims that when she made her first communion (she could not recall the date or year) Rucker was behind her and reached around to her chest and rubbed her REDACTED breast over her white first communion dress (see Exhibit 45, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308567).

Alleged Victim No. 29 REDACTED born on REDACTED 8-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) touched her inappropriately on numerous occasions, and that sometime between 1968 and 1976 R would fondle and squeeze her breasts and buttocks, with his hand going under her clothes, and that he placed his hand on her inner thigh (see Exhibit 46, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308564).

Alleged Victim No. 30: REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was molested on numerous occasions by Rucker (R) from approximately 1970-1977, and that this abusive behavior included R rubbing REDACTED inner thigh, genitals and buttocks both over and under her clothers (see Exhibit 47, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307338).

Alleged Victim No. 31: REDACTED born on REDACTED 10-15 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) about 10-12 times over a period of four years, and that the abusive behavior included R touching breasts and buttocks both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 48, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308565).

Alleged Victim No. 32: REDACTED born on REDACTED, 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker, who would rub his hands down her backside to her buttocks and also over her breasts (see Exhibit 49, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307339).

Alleged Victim No. 33: REDACTED born on REDACTED, 11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R), who groped her breasts and fondled them over her clothes also recalls an incident, but not the specific details, when she was with R in his bedroom sitting on the bed; R had asked the housekeeper to bring towels, one of which he then wetted and gave to REDACTED so she could clean her hands (see Exhibit 50, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED, excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307341).

Alleged Victim No. 34: REDACTED, born on REDACTED 11-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R), who fondled her breasts both over and under her clothes while telling her that she needed to be more "Christ-like." R also placed his hand between REDACTED legs under her dress and fondled her genitals over her underwear (see Exhibit 51, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 35: REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-8 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker abused her in 1959-1960, fondling her breasts, legs and genital area both over and under her clothing (see Exhibit 52, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 14 June 2005 (Case No. BC334994).

Alleged Victim No. 36 REDACTED, born on REDACTED 6-9 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her from 1969 to 1972, rubbing her back and chest over her clothes and rubbing her bare legs while REDACTED was seated on R's lap (see Exhibit 53, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 November 2005 (Case No. BC342594).

Alleged Victim No. 37: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 30 June 2006 (Case No. BC354748), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1971-1978, and included Rucker rubbing victim's breasts both over and under her clothes (*documentation not presently available*).

Alleged Victim No. 38: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 28 April 2006 (Case No. BC351525), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1969-1975, and included Rucker rubbing victim's body and breasts both over and under her clothes (*documentation not presently available*).

Alleged Victim No. 39: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 6-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 28 April 2006 (Case No. BC351526), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1969-1974, and included Rucker moving his hands down victim's chest, breasts and back, generally over her clothes (*documentation not presently available*).

Alleged Victim No. 40: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

In a letter dated 29 March 2006, REDACTED a 39-year-old inmate at a California State Prison, wrote to the Archdiocese's civil legal counsel claiming that when he was approximately 7-11 years old, he was abused by one or two priests, whose names were "Father Rueker and REDACTED". While he gives no specifics of the abuse he suffered he notes that "details about the actual abuse have been coming to me in memory flashes and nightmares that have occurred over the last year or so ... I don't know exactly the times and exact places, I was a child at the time" (see Exhibit 54, Letter of 29 March 2006).

This man and REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 19 above) are the only two males alleging sexual abuse by Father Rucker; all other victims, whether identified or anonymous, are female.

Events from 2002 to the Present Report

In April 2002 the Archdiocese received a letter of alarm from a concerned woman who was very familiar with the allegations against Rucker (R) from the 1960s. This woman had run into R on a recent cruise, where she "was shocked to find [him] representing the Church and diocese as an onboard chaplain ... You can imagine my disbelief to see this child-molesting priest from the 60s still ministering, particularly on ships that included children" (see Exhibit 55, Letter of 15 April 2002). This woman contacted the cruise ship's management, which confronted R about the situation. R admitted that he had been the subject of a lawsuit settlement concerning molestation charges, and the cruise line informed him that he would no longer be allowed to minister onboard their ships (see *ibid.*). R had told the woman that "his job with the diocese" was "assigning Los Angeles diocese priest[s] on ... cruise lines" and that he himself had served as chaplain on so many cruises "that he stopped counting after fifty voyages" (see *ibid.*).

Following the report of this incident, R was placed on administrative leave, was prohibited from any kind of ministry and was moved from the parish where he was residing as Pastor

Emeritus to [redacted], an [redacted] facility for retired priests (see Exhibit 56, Memorandum and Letter of April 2002).

The months following this woman's letter and R's being placed on administrative leave, the local media began publicizing the many accusations of sexual abuse advanced against R and the Archdiocese's response to these allegations (see Exhibit 57, *Los Angeles Times* articles of 18 May 2002 and 21 June 2002). The increased publicity surrounding the case brought forth allegations from other individuals, one of whom went to the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD), which investigated the accusations. The LAPD investigation led to a criminal indictment being made against R (see Exhibit 58, Subpoena of the Superior Court of the State of California in the case of the People vs. George Neville Rucker). In the meantime, R had embarked on another cruise and, four days out of port, authorities diverted the ship to the [redacted] in [redacted] so that police could take Father Rucker into custody and bring him back to Los Angeles to face criminal charges of 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child; the manner in which Rucker was apprehended received much publicity (see Exhibit 59, Press Reports of September and October 2002). The criminal charges lodged against R were later dismissed when the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a California State law that had sought to allow retroactive prosecution of cases otherwise barred from criminal action by the expiry of the statute of limitations. But the U.S. Supreme Court decision did not affect the temporary lifting of statutes of limitation for the filing of civil lawsuits, and in the following year the Archdiocese was named as defendant in more than twenty lawsuits brought by more than thirty individuals seeking damages for abuse allegedly perpetrated by R.

In 2004, having heard reports that R was still going on cruises, and concerned to verify that he was not acting as chaplain on these cruises, the Archdiocese contacted a cruise line about which reports had been received and was given confirmation that R was a passenger on the cruise, but was not serving as chaplain (see Exhibit 60, Memorandum of 23 January 2004).

In March 2005, R was asked to consider making a voluntary petition for laicization to the Holy Father, but he responded, both personally and through his canonical advisor, that he did not wish to be laicized (see Exhibit 61, Correspondence of March 2005). In June of that same year, R wrote to Cardinal Mahony requesting permission to participate in a diocesan-sponsored priests' pilgrimage to France, and advised the Cardinal that if permission were not granted, he would go ahead with such a trip on his own. Cardinal Mahony reminded R that he was not to participate in the pilgrimage and reminded him as well that "the best way to live out penance at this moment is to remain at Nazareth House and to avoid any vacations." R responded to the Cardinal's letter writing that he felt the need for a pilgrimage and so would consult his spiritual director about the matter. The Cardinal wrote back suggesting to R that "given all the circumstances of your situation, the most appropriate type of pilgrimage would be to a place such as Valyermo or to one of the other contemplative monasteries in the state of California" (see Exhibit 62, Correspondence of June-July 2005).

Towards the end of 2005, reports were received that R was dressing in clerical attire and visiting people outside of [redacted] The need was therefore felt to take formal steps in order to ensure that there would be no further violations by R of the type of behavior expected of him (see Exhibit 63, Memorandum of 1 December 2005). To this end, a Decree binding R to a life of prayer and penance was issued; by this Decree, R is obligated to spend one half hour daily in prayer for the intentions of those harmed by sexual abuse, and is also prohibited from visiting any site where children or young people typically gather, from publicly celebrating Mass or the other sacraments, from wearing clerical attire publicly or privately, from presenting himself publicly as a priest, from traveling outside the Archdiocese without permission, and — within the Archdiocese — from engaging in any activity that might give the appearance of luxury or that does not witness to simplicity of life and to a spirit of penitence. The Decree was communicated to R and he agreed to abide by its terms (see Exhibit 64, Decree and Memorandum of 13 December 2005).

In 2006, after engaging in many personal and private meetings with individuals alleging childhood sexual abuse from priests of the Archdiocese, many of whom claimed that they were abused by R, Cardinal Mahony came to the realization that the Decree binding R to a life of prayer and penance did not satisfactorily redress the harm done to the victims, nor adequately repair the scandal given or properly restore justice. These issues became all the more urgent when in the sworn depositions given by R for the various lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many young children, he publicly declared that he is still a priest and that no canonical process has been undertaken by the Church either to dismiss him from the clerical state or to laicize him (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 11-12). Although R's personal correction and spiritual welfare were adequately provided for by the Decree, the broader issues of the public good still needed to be addressed. Convinced that these matters could not be definitively resolved while R continued to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest, Cardinal Mahony concluded that R must either voluntarily seek laicization from the Holy Father or be dismissed *ex officio* from the clerical state by the Supreme Pontiff. REDACTED therefore wrote to R informing him of this decision of the Cardinal, and inviting him to make a statement to be included with the Report that would be sent to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (see Exhibit 66, Letter of 18 October 2006). R did not respond directly to REDACTED letter, but through his canonical advisor informed REDACTED that it was his "desire to live out his life as a priest"; on behalf of R, this same canonical advisor sent directly to the Congregation R's opposition to an *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state (see Exhibit 67, Letter of 23 October 2006). This letter on behalf of R was sent to the Congregation before the Congregation had yet been informed of the Case involving R (see Exhibit 68, Letter of 27 October 2006).

In November 2006, Cardinal Mahony made one last appeal to R, inviting him to a personal meeting and encouraging him to reconsider his decision not to approach Pope Benedict XVI for voluntary laicization. The Cardinal noted that, given the fact that priesthood was so dear to R, a request for the grace of laicization from the Holy Father "would be a mark of sincere humility and genuine penance, and also a sign of true altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before your own desires and self-interests" (see Exhibit 69, Letter of 6 November 2006). To this final appeal of his Archbishop, R ...

Statements of Rucker (R) Regarding His Situation

Choice to make no statement to CDF. As noted above, REDACTED invited R to make a statement to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith regarding his case (see Exhibit 66, Letter of 18 October 2006); however, R chose to make no statement to be included in this Report. Instead, R's canonical advisor responded to REDACTED reiterating R's desire not to seek laicization and, on behalf of R, sent to the Congregation objections to any request for an *ex officio* dismissal of R (see Exhibit 67, Letter of 23 October 2006).

Statements with regard to general allegations of sexual abuse of children. In sworn depositions given by R, when asked whether he had ever allowed minors to be alone with him in the rectory, R declined to answer the question asserting his right to remain silent in order to avoid self-incrimination (see Exhibit 70, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 36). Asked whether he had ever touched any girls in an inappropriate and sexual manner, R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 161). Asked whether he had ever touched young girls in an inappropriate and sexual manner while he was in the rectory with them, R again asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158).

Statements with regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 1, REDACTED REDACTED. In a meeting with the Vicar for Clergy regarding these accusations, R stated that he "could not remember her , but ... something could have happened" and he "was very sorry about this" (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). He said that, following his meeting with her some time before, he was "suffering considerable anxiety and agony about the matter" and, in acquiescence to her request, he "did call her mother, as she had asked" (*ibid.*). R also offered to pay for therapy costs, and an agreement was reached in which R would pay for two weekly therapy sessions, at $60 an hour, for for a year (see Exhibit 6, Correspondence of April 1990).

Statements with regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 2, REDACTED. In response to a civil lawsuit for damages filed against him by , R, through his attorney, offered a payment of $20,000 to In a sworn deposition given in October 2006, R was asked whether he had paid to a settlement in the 1990s as part of a lawsuit." His reply was "I'm following my attorney's advice and refuse to answer the question." The advice of R's attorney was based on the mediation privilege, where discussions made during mediation may be privileged, and on the principle of settlement confidentiality, where settlements may be subject to conditions of confidentiality (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker. 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 61-62). In the same deposition, however, R did admit that had sued him civilly for damages arising from his sexual abuse of her as a child (see *ibid.*, p. 67), and when asked several direct questions about including whether he ever heard her confession and whether he had molested her, R asserted his constitutional right against self-incrimination and refused to answer the questions (see *ibid.*, pp. 96-99, especially pp. 98-99).

Statements with regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 3, REDACTED REDACTED. In a meeting with and her therapist, R "acknowledged his sexual assault on when she was seven years old" and he "told her it was his fault and not her fault" (see Exhibit 13, Therapist's Letter of 12 October 1991). R also agreed to compensate in the amount of $55,370 "to provide reimbursement for past therapy expenses in the amount of $8430; future therapy expenses in the amount of $9600; compensation for travel and sick leave take from work for therapy totaling $12,340; and a partial compensation for 43 years of mental anguish and suffering in the amount of $15,000" (see Exhibit 14, Compensation Agreement of 24 July 1991). In a letter to R following his payment of the agreed compensation, thanked him for "saving 'I'm sorry' " (see Exhibit 16, Correspondence of September 1991). At the meetings with and her therapist, R agreed to seek psychological help for himself (see Exhibit 17, Correspondence of 12 October and 7 November 1991).

In a sworn deposition given by R on 21 November 2005, when asked whether he had molested R asserted his right to remain silent, declining to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 70, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 53). When asked whether he had raped whether he had touched her in any way that may be construed as sexual, whether he had placed his hand or finger inside her vagina, whether he had touched her breasts, R each time asserted his right to remain silent, declining to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 53-55).

Statements with regard to other specific accusations. In sworn depositions given by R as part of several civil lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many different children, the following questions were put to R and he answered in the manner indicated:

- asked whether he had molested (Alleged Victim No. 8 above, is maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 94);

- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 10 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 12 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 95);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 13 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 70, Deposition of 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 142);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 14 above, REDACTED is REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 158); R was also asked whether the father of REDACTED had ever confronted R saying that his daughter REDACTED had been molested by R, to which question R again asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 148-149);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 16 above, REDACTED is REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 95);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 18 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 20 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 142-143);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 22 above, REDACTED is REDACTED maiden), R refused to answer the question under the constitutional protection from self-incrimination (see *ibid.*, p. 93);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 24 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 25 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 28 above, REDACTED is the court recorder's phonetic rendering of the name REDACTED, R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 30 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 31 above, REDACTED is the court reporter's phonetic rendering of the name REDACTED REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED Alleged Victim No. 32 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);

- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 33 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 159-160);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 36 above REDACTED is the court reporter's phonetic rendering of REDACTED, R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 37 above, it seems that by REDACTED he questioner means to say REDACTED R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 38 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161).

Statements with regard to the unlawfulness of having sexual relations with a minor. In a sworn deposition of 19 September 2006, R was asked whether he was aware that it was unlawful "for an adult to have sexual relations with a minor", and he responded that he had no memory of being aware that such acts were unlawful (see Exhibit 71; Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 19 September 2006, excerpts, pp. 336ff.). Asked whether he had ever been informed that it was wrong for an adult to engage in sexual conduct with a minor, R responded that he did not recall ever being so informed (see *ibid.*, pp. 359-360).

Statements with regard to his understanding of the protection against self-incrimination afforded by the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. The Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution provides that no one "shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself." In the depositions given by R, his constant appeal to this right led opposing legal counsel to question whether R really understood the right he was invoking, or whether he was simply reading in an unthinking and uncritical manner a statement prepared previously by his attorney. To the question of whether he knows what he is saying when invoking that right, R responds "I know what it means ... Under the protection of the Fifth Amendment ... you have the right [not to answer] anytime that you've been accused of something if it [i.e. your answer] is going to incriminate you" (see Exhibit 70, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, pp. 147-148).

Statements with regard to his continuing status as a priest. In the sworn depositions given by R for the various lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many young children, R was asked, "Are you still a priest", to which he answered, "Yes." He was then asked whether any canonical process was ever undertaken against him or whether there had been any attempt to have him laicized, to which he answered "No" (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 11-12).

Two Final Considerations

***Opinion of a psychological* peritus.** The clinical psychologist who was present at the meetings between REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 3 above), her therapist and Rucker (R) wrote to the Vicar for Clergy expressing serious concerns with regard to R and his acceptance of his responsibility for the acts of abuse he perpetrated. The *peritus* was concerned particularly with the fact that R "attributes blame for the incident outside himself ... he insisted that his sexual assault o REDACTED was caused solely by his use of excessive steroid medications prescribed by his physician at the time — he took no personal responsibility for the action." Other concerns involved the fact that R "admitted only what REDACTED could recall, [he] did not acknowledge anything beyond that, or add any detail." And finally, at the end of their sessions, after REDACTED and her thera-

pist had left the room, R commented to the *peritus*, "Well, God called me into the priesthood and God doesn't make mistakes, so I assume all of this happened as part of God's plan for REDACTED salvation" (see Exhibit 13, Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991).

Media attention. The case of Neville Rucker has been amply publicized in the media (for examples, see Exhibit 57, *Los Angeles Times* articles of 18 May 2002 and 21 June 2002; and Exhibit 59, Press Reports of September and October 2002).

CONCLUSION

From the evidence adduced in the material presented above, including admissions — both explicit and implicit — by the accused himself, it is certain that delicts, as described in canon 2359 §2 of the 1917 *CIC* and retained in canon 1395 §2 of the 1983 *CIC*, have been committed by the accused and are imputable to him with culpability.

APOSTOLIC NUNCIATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

3339 MASSACHUSETTS AVENUE, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20008-3687

No. 3799.....

This No. Should Be Prefixed to the Answer

December 4, 2006

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA 90010-2202

REDACTED
Dea

I acknowledge your kind letter of November 28, 2006, with enclosures.

Please be assured that the full Report together with Cardinal Mahony's *votum* concerning the case of **Rev. George Neville Rucker** and a smaller envelope which contains *animadversiones* and the enclosed check (#203970) in the amount of $500.00 will be transmitted through the diplomatic pouch to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.

With cordial regards and prayerful best wishes, I am,

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Archbishop Pietro Sambi
Apostolic Nuncio

409248

CURIA OF THE ARCHDIOCESE OF LOS ANGELES IN CALIFORNIA

REPORT

The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Case Summary Data 1

Species Facti 6

In Facto

Alleged Victims 7

Events from 2002 to the Present Report 16

Statements by Rucker Himself 18

Two Final Considerations 21

Conclusion 22

Index of Documentary Exhibits 23

Documentary Exhibits *individually tabbed from 1 to 74*

Authentication of Report *immediately following Exhibit 74*

DIOCESE	Los Angeles in California
NAME OF ORDINARY	Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
CDF PROT. NO.	none yet assigned
NAME OF CLERIC	Reverend George Neville Rucker

PERSONAL DATA	**Date of Birth**	14 September 1920	**Age**	86
	Ordination	4 May 1946	**Years of ministry**	41
DIOCESE OF ORDINATION AND INCARDINATION		Los Angeles in California		
CONTACT ADDRESS OF THE CLERIC		Nazareth House 3333 Manning Avenue Los Angeles, CA 90064		
CANONICAL ADVISOR		REDACTED		

ASSIGNMENTS

Year	Parish	Location	Appointment
1946	Sacred Heart	Los Angeles, California	Parochial Vicar
1946	St. Alphonsus	Los Angeles, California	Parochial Vicar
1951	St. Basil	Los Angeles, California	Parochial Vicar
1955	Mary Star of the Sea	San Pedro, California	Parochial Vicar
1959	St. Mary Magdalen	Camarillo, California	Parochial Vicar
1961	Sick Leave		
1962	St. Anthony	El Segundo, California	Administrator
1967	St. Teresa of Avila	Los Angeles, California	Parochial Vicar
1968	Holy Trinity	Los Angeles, California	Parochial Vicar
1968	Holy Cross	Los Angeles, California	Pastor
1970	St. Agatha	Los Angeles, California	Pastor
1979	Corpus Christi	Pacific Palisades, California	Pastor
1987	Retires from ministry; remains in residence at Corpus Christi Parish with title of Pastor Emeritus		
2002	Removed from Corpus Christi Parish, takes up residence at Nazareth House (an assisted living facility for retired priests) and is forbidden from any public ministry		

ACCUSATIONS AGAINST THE CLERIC				
Year	**Victim** REDACTED pursuant to a an order of the civil Court enjoining anonymity for certain accusers, some names are not given in full or use a pseudonym)	**Age**	**Imputable Acts**	**Denunciation**
1965	Anonymous, two victims	6-14	Using hands too freely; engaging in imprudent relations with schoolgirls; reaching under girl's dress and into another girl's blouse	1965
1967	Anonymous, two victims	9	Touching girls' private parts under their dress	1967
1965-1967	REDACTED	7-10	Unspecified abuse	1989
1966-1967		9-10	Fondling of genitals and breasts; digital penetration; abuse sometimes took place during sacramental confession	1990
1946-1948		6-8	Digital penetration while seated on perpetrator's lap	1990
1963-1965		12-14	Rubbing shoulders and fondled breasts under clothes	2002
1962-1963		6-7	Placing hand inside her underwear and touching genitals and buttocks; rubbing chest under her clothes	2002
1963-1966		11-14	Fondling breasts over and under clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1971-1975		6-10	Touching genitals and breasts both over and under clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1963-1965		12-14	Touching breasts under clothes, rubbing against her in a sexual manner, penetration either with finger, foreign object or penis	2003 (lawsuit)
1961-1962		7-8	Placing girl on lap, introducing hand into her underwear and rubbing between her genitals and anus	2003 (lawsuit)
1971		9	Touching and caressing upper thigh	2003 (lawsuit)
1964-1967		12-15	Fondling breast and placing hand inside her clothes at underwear line near buttocks	2003 (lawsuit)
1965-1966		10-11	Rubbing genitals both over and under clothes; rubbing and massaging breasts and nipples; rubbing inner thigh under skirt	2003 (lawsuit)
1964-1968		7-11	Fondling breasts and rubbing thigh and genitals	2003 (lawsuit)
1973-1975		12-14	Placing girl on his lap while he had an erection; touching breasts and rubbing buttocks; digital penetration; placing girl's hand on his erection	2003 (lawsuit)
1962-1964		10-12	Fondling over clothes, placing hand down blouse and touching her breasts	2003 (lawsuit)
1972-1975		5-9	Inserting penis into vagina; performing oral sex on girl, digital penetration; rubbing and massaging body and breasts under clothes; hugging in a sexual manner	2003 (lawsuit)
1972-1977		5-7	Touching breasts, digital penetration	2003 (lawsuit)
1971-1974		11-14	Rubbing chest and buttocks over clothes	2003 (lawsuit)

REDACTED

1968		7	Rubbed penis in boy's face and orally copulated boy; one of two males alleging abuse	2003 (lawsuit)
1963-1968		8-13	Fondling breasts, legs, thighs and pelvic area	2003 (lawsuit)
1963-1965		10-12	Fondling breasts under clothes; placing hand inside her underwear; rubbing his penis on her	2003 (lawsuit)
1962-1964		9-11	Digital penetration; fondling genitals over clothes; rubbing breasts and nipples; fondling buttocks	2003 (lawsuit)
Not known		Not known	Touching breasts under blouse	2003 (lawsuit)
1969-1973		8-12	rubbing his hands over victim's body and skin, including her chest, buttocks and legs, and reaching under her dress to touch her underwear	2003 (lawsuit)
1970-1971		5-6	Rubbing back and buttocks; placing hand in her underwear; touching her with penis, ejaculating on her; having girl masturbate him	2003 (lawsuit)
1970-1978		6-14	Fondling breasts and genitals both over and under clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1956-1957		8-9	Digital penetration	2003 (lawsuit)
Not known		Not known	Rubbing breast over clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1970-1974		8-12	Touching breasts under clothes; touching inner thigh	2003 (lawsuit)
1970-1977		7-14	Rubbing inner thigh, genitals and buttocks	2003 (lawsuit)
1970-1974		10-14	Touching breasts and buttocks both over and under clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1969-1977		6-14	Rubbing girl's body and breasts, both over and under her clothes; running hand down towards her waistline	2003 (lawsuit)
1972		11	Fondling breasts over clothes; an incident in Rucker's bedroom, of which the victim does not recall the details, other than Rucker giving her a wetted towel so she could clean her hands	2003 (lawsuit)
1964-1965		10	Fondling breasts, touching breasts under clothes, touching genitals over clothes	2003 (lawsuit)
1959-1960		7-8	Fondling girl's breasts, legs and genital area both over and under clothing	2005 (lawsuit)
1969-1972		6-9	Rubbing back and chest over; rubbing bare legs	2005 (lawsuit)
1971-1978		7-13	Rubbing breasts both over and under clothes	2006 (lawsuit)
1969-1975		7-13	Rubbing body and breasts both over and under clothes	2006 (lawsuit)
1969-1974		6-11	Moving hands down chest, breasts and back, generally over clothes	2006 (lawsuit)
1974-1978		7-11	Unspecified abuse; one of two males alleging abuse	2006

CIVIL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE CLERIC		
Year	**Type/Case**	**Results**
1967	Police investigation of Rucker for possible child molestation	No corroboration of allegation initially found; parents of a second child later came forward with corroboration from their child who claimed similar abuse, but the parents elected not to file a formal complaint; no charges were brought against Rucker
1990	Civil lawsuit for damages filed against Rucker by complainant Tammy Helm	Settlement of $20,000 offered by Rucker to complainant
2002	Rucker arrested and charged with 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child	Charges dismissed after U.S. Supreme Court struck down California State law retroactively extending criminal statute of limitations
2003	22 civil lawsuits for damages are filed (19 individual suits and 3 joint suits with 8, 5 and 2 plaintiffs respectively)	All lawsuits are pending
2005	Two civil lawsuits for damages are filed	Both lawsuits are pending
2006	Three civil lawsuits for damages are filed	All lawsuits are pending

MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE DIOCESE	
Year	**Action taken**
2002	Rucker is moved from Corpus Christi Parish, where he had been living in retirement as Pastor Emeritus, to a special residence for retired pries[redacted] and he is forbidden to engage in any public ministry.
2005	Rucker is asked to consider making a voluntary petition for laicization, and he informs the Archbishop that he does not wish to be laicized.
2005	By Decree, Rucker is bound to a life of prayer and penance by which he is obligated to spend one half hour daily in prayer for the intentions of those harmed by sexual abuse, and is also prohibited from visiting any site where children or young people typically gather, from publicly celebrating Mass or the other sacraments, from wearing clerical attire publicly or privately, from presenting himself publicly as a priest, from traveling outside the Archdiocese without permission, and — within the Archdiocese — from engaging in any activity that might give the appearance of luxury or that does not witness to simplicity of life and a spirit of penitence.

SUSTENANCE PROVIDED BY THE DIOCESE TO THE CLERIC
Since his retirement in 1987, Father Rucker has been given the support enjoyed by all retired diocesan priests, including access to his full monthly pension. Since his relocation to [redacted], he has continued to receive the same benefits.

RESPONSE/RECOURSE MADE BY THE CLERIC	
1990	Rucker agreed to pay the cost for a year of twice-weekly therapy sessions, at $60 an hour, for victim REDACTED
1991	At meetings with victim REDACTED, Rucker admitted his abuse of her and apologized; he paid her $55,370 as reimbursement for therapy and other expenses, and as compensation for mental anguish and suffering.
1994	Rucker offered to settle a civil suit brought against him by victim REDACTED with a payment of $20,000.
2005	In a sworn deposition pertaining to lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused young children (21 November 2005), Rucker three times invoked his constitutional right to avoid self-incrimination and refused to answer direct questions about whether he had molested three of the victims listed above.
2006	In a sworn deposition pertaining to lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused young children (19 September 2006), Rucker stated that at the time he is alleged to have committed acts of sexual abuse against young children, he was not aware that it was illegal for an adult to have sexual relations with a minor, he also stated that he had no recollection of ever being informed that it was wrong for an adult to engage in sexual conduct with a minor.
2006	In a sworn deposition pertaining to lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused young children (13 October 2006), Rucker eighteen times invoked his constitutional right to avoid self-incrimination and refused to answer direct questions about whether he had molested eighteen of the victims listed above.
2006	Rucker declined invitation (18 October 2006) to make a statement for inclusion in the Report to CDF.
2006	Invited by Cardinal Mahony (6 November 2006) to meet with him in order to discuss his case before the required Report was made to CDF and also asked to reconsider his decision not to petition for laiciziation, Rucker declined to meet personally with the Cardinal and stated that he did not wish to seek laicization.

BISHOP'S *VOTUM*

The measures taken to date do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given or restore justice. Moreover, the life of prayer and penance to which Rucker has been bound may not even be sufficient in providing for his personal correction and spiritual welfare. It is clear that further action is required on the part of the Church. Given the serious nature of the offenses committed, their great number, the ample publicity surrounding them and the immense harm done to both the Christian faithful and the community at large, it is clear that anything short of an *ex officio* dismissal will not properly resolve the issue. A formal trial is neither indicated nor necessary in that there is positive proof of Rucker's culpability, both by his own admission and by attendant circumstances, and in that his imputability is also plainly evident. It is moreover noted that should the penalty of an *ex officio* dismissal be imposed upon Rucker, the obligations set forth in canon 1350, §2 will be fulfilled, wherefore the Archdiocese will continue to do what it can to ensure that Rucker does not lack anything required for his decent support.

The *votum* expressed in the matter, therefore, is that Rucker be dismissed *ex officio* from the clerical state, *in poenam* and *pro bono Ecclesiae*, by His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI.

Check Date: 21.Nov.2006 **ACCLA** **Check No.** 203970

Invoice Number	Invoice Date	Voucher ID	Gross Amount	Discount Available	Paid Amount
5760 VC	20.Nov.2006	00155775	500.00	0.00	500.00

(Taxa - Rucker case)
(CDF)

Vendor Number	Name		Total Discounts	
0000002838	Congregation For The Doctrine		$0.00	
Check Number	**Date**	**Total Amount**	**Discounts Taken**	**Total Paid Amount**
	21.Nov.2006	$500.00	$0.00	$500.00

409255

REPORT

The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

SPECIES FACTI

The Reverend George Neville Rucker was born on 14 September 1920 and was ordained a priest for service in the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 4 May 1946. From the date of his ordination until his retirement in 1987, Rucker was assigned as Parochial Vicar to seven different parishes (1946-1961, 1967-1968), as administrator to one parish (1962-1967), as Pastor to three different parishes (1968-1987), and was granted a period of sick leave (1961-1962); upon his retirement in 1987, he remained in Corpus Christi Parish as Pastor Emeritus.

In 1965, the Archdiocese received an anonymous complaint that Father Rucker was using his hands too freely with schoolgirls, and later that same year the principal at the school of the parish where Rucker was assigned reported that Rucker was engaging in imprudent relations with schoolgirls at the rectory. In 1967, a police report was made alleging that Rucker was inappropriately touching a 9-year-old girl over her clothes; an initial police investigation brought no corroboration of the allegation, but subsequently, another 9-year-old girl came forward to the police with similar allegations. Nonetheless, the complaint was withdrawn and civil authorities did not pursue the matter.

In 1989, two years after Rucker's retirement, a woman called the Archdiocese to report that she had been abused by him; the behavior alleged appears to have amounted to very inappropriate touching, occurring approximately in 1965-1967. Rucker agreed to help pay therapy costs for the woman; he requested that the woman instruct her therapist to send the bills directly to him for payment.

In 1990, another woman came forward claiming that she and three other girls had been abused by Rucker, sometime in the period 1962-1967; later that same year of 1990, a further woman came forward claiming abuse by Rucker, with the alleged abuse dating back this time to 1947. Rucker met with this woman, discussed the matter with her, and is reported to have acknowledged his abuse of her; he agreed to pay her $55,370 as reimbursement and compensation.

In 2002, a woman contacted the Archdiocese claiming that Rucker had abused her and other schoolgirls in the mid-1960s. Rucker, living in retirement at Corpus Christi Parish as Pastor Emeritus, was moved to a residence for retired priests and was forbidden to engage in public ministry. That same year of 2002, the Los Angeles Police Department began a formal investigation into the accusations made against Rucker, and an indictment was returned charging him with 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child. Rucker in the meantime had embarked on a cruise and was apprehended aboard the ship after it had been diverted by authorities to the Aleutian Islands. Rucker was returned from Alaska to Los Angeles to await trial. The criminal charges against him were dismissed when the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a California State law that had sought to allow prosecution of cases otherwise barred from criminal action by the expiry of the statute of limitations.

In 2003, 22 civil lawsuits were filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles by 34 individuals claiming they were abused by Rucker; this was followed in 2005 by two more lawsuits and in 2006 by three new suits.

IN FACTO

Everything presented here is drawn from documents on file in the archives of the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, copies of which are attached hereto as numbered Exhibits; in order to remain in compliance with a Protective Order issued by the Superior Court of California on 7 June 2006 (see Exhibit 74), some names are incomplete and others have been replaced with a pseudonym.

Alleged Victim No. 1: REDACTED born in 1958 or 1959, approximately 7-10 years old at time of alleged abuse

In June 198[illegible] REDACTED contacted the Archdiocese of Los Angeles to report that she had been abused by Father Rucker (R) while he was assigned to St. Anthony Church in El Segundo. She stated that some time prior to her calling the Archdiocese, she had confronted R but he denied that anything had happened (see Exhibit 1, Memorandum of 27 June 1989).

Although CV's mental state did not appear stable at the time of the report (see *ibid.*), there does seem to be corroboration for the events alleged in her account: an anonymous letter — signed only "A Mother" — from the same period was sent to the Superior of the Sisters at St. Anthony's in El Segundo and accused R of "using his hands too freely" with one of this woman's daughters, "especially around the upper part of her legs under her dress"; with regard to an older daughter, this same woman wrote that R "was careless by exploring the upper part of her body, this time going down into her shirt. She is an older girl and resents this" (see Exhibit 2, Letter of 3 April 1965). The Superior of the Sisters at St. Anthony's later made a report to the Vicar for Religious, stating that according to "information given by [the] Superior and Sisters of [the] school, from children and parents" R is involved in "imprudent relations with schoolgirls at [the] rectory"; this situation "appears to be widely known in [the] parish" and the "Sisters refuse permission for girls to respond to Father's request for them to come to [the] rectory" (see Exhibit 3, Note of 13 July 1965).

In a subsequent meeting of R with the Vicar for Clergy and another priest, R recalled suffering considerable anxiety and agony about the REDACTED matter since she had come to see him. He reported that when these accusations came up, he went to the El Segundo Police Department because he had heard that his name had been given to them; at the police station he was told not to worry about this, as the same accusations had been made about him previously (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). In fact, there is an El Segundo Police report from 1967 about possible child molestation on the part of R; in April 1967 a complaint was made to police that R had "touched" a 9-year-old girl's "privates", that this happened "more than once"; investigation of the matter was unable to corroborate the allegation. In a supplementary police report of May 1967, concerning the same case, it is noted that: another 9-year-old girl accused R of touching her "in front"; R called the girl's parents and they came to the church to discuss the matter; R assured them that nothing had happened; on further questioning, the girl claimed that the touching had happened "many times"; the parents again spoke with R and he again denied that anything had happened; the mother told R that she believed her daughter and R said he could be transferred, but the girl's mother replied that she would simply leave and go to another parish; upon further discussion with church officials, the mother elected not to prosecute, but still wanted her daughter questioned by police; the girl told her mother "Father Rucker touched me where he should not" and in showing where she was touched, she pointed "to her privates"(see Exhibit 5, Police Report, El Segundo Police Department, 1967).

In the meeting of R with the REDACTED Vicar of Clergy and another priest, R went on to say that he was very sorry for the trouble REDACTED was suffering and he agreed to provide her with therapy if she needed it. R also stated that the trouble caused by the incident in El Segundo and by his transfer

from the parish was so traumatic for him that he has "never been involved in anything since that time" (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). [redacted] did take R up on his offer to pay for her therapy, and the Vicar for Clergy wrote to R in 1990 about the modality of payments; a letter also went out to [redacted] advising her that the therapy bills should be sent directly to R, and informing her as well that R did not see the possibility of being able to pay for her therapy much beyond a year because of monetary limitations (see Exhibit 6, Correspondence of April 1990).

Alleged Victim No. 2: [redacted] born on [redacted] 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

[redacted] contacted the Archdiocese in April 1990 reporting that she and three other girls had been abused by Father Rucker (R) while R was at St. Anthony's in El Segundo; at that time, she provided no description of the abuse that she experienced (see Exhibit 7, Note on phone call from [redacted]). Later that same year, [redacted] filed a lawsuit against R seeking civil damages, and a few years later [redacted] attorney and R's attorney engaged in settlement negotiations resulting in an offer on the part of R to settle the case by a payment of $20,000 to [redacted] (see Exhibit 8, Letter of 2 June 1994).

[redacted] later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit for damages filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in December 2003 (Case No. BC307410), and in answers to interrogatories she described the manner in which R abused her: R would digitally penetrate her; fondle and rub her genitals and breasts, both over and under her clothes: seat her on his lap while he had an erection (see Exhibit 9, Answers of [redacted] to Interrogatories, pp. 15-16). She also reported that "when I would go to confession Fr. Rucker would sit me on his lap. I would feel his erection against me. He would put his finger inside me" (*ibid.*, p. 16). [redacted] names several people to whom she had reported the abuse, as early as 1967 (*ibid.*, p. 22), including police and representatives of the Church (*ibid.*, p. 26).

Alleged Victim No. 3: [redacted] born on [redacted] 6-8 years old at time of alleged abuse

[redacted]

At the prompting of her therapist (see Exhibit 10, Letter of 11 September 1990) [redacted] contacted the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in October 1990 to report that she had suffered abuse at the hands of Father Rucker (R) in 1947 when she was a 7-year-old girl; she also wrote to R himself, seeking a "pastoral response" from him in the matter so that there would be no need to "pursue the legal system", and explaining that she would ask him for reimbursement for all her past, present and future therapy (see Exhibit 11, Letters of 26 October 1990). In her letter to R, [redacted] states that while her mother was visiting with the lunchroom ladies, R brought [redacted] to a dark auditorium that had been set up for the projection of a movie, turned on the projector, sat her on his lap and placed his fingers in her vagina (see *ibid.*).

R responded to [redacted] letter by offering to make a trip up to Seattle to meet with her and showing openness to meet her expectation of reimbursement (see Exhibit 12, Letter of 4 May 1991). R met with [redacted] in Seattle, in the presence of [redacted] therapist and a licensed clinical psychologist, and it was reported that he "acknowledged his sexual assault of [redacted] when she was seven years old, told her it was his fault and not her fault" (see Exhibit 13, Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991). He also entered into an agreement to compensate [redacted] in the amount of $55,370 "to provide reimbursement for past therapy expenses in the amount of $8430; future therapy expenses in the amount of $9600; compensation for travel and sick leave take from work for therapy totaling $12,340; and a partial compensation for 43 years of mental anguish and suffering in the amount of $15,000" (see Exhibit 14, Compensation Agreement of 24 July 1991). This agreement was formalized by R's civil attorney (see Exhibit 15, Letter from Law Offices of [redacted] 5 September 1991). The total compensation was paid off by the end of September 1991, and [redacted] wrote to R thanking him for his payments, which she perceived

"as a concrete symbol of your continued desire to say you are sorry"; in her letter, she told him "I forgive you" and she thanked him for "coming to Seattle , saying 'I'm sorry', sharing your story and compensating me for my therapy and pain" (see Exhibit 16, Correspondence of September 1991).

At the Seattle meetings, R also agreed to seek psychological help for himself, and REDACTED therapist located for R a local psychological clinic specializing in the treatment of persons with sexual disorders; at this clinic there was a special treatment group for priests, ministers and religious persons who have engaged in problematic sexual behavior. The therapist made all the necessary arrangements for R to contact this clinic, and the Vicar for Clergy was ready to support R in his request for therapy (see Exhibit 17, Correspondence of 12 October and 7 November 1991). There are no records on file in the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles of R ever availing himself of these psychological services.

REDACTED later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit for damages filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in December 2003 (Case No. BC296810). In answers to interrogatories she states that she was a nun from 1958 to 1973 (see Exhibit 18, Responses of REDACTED "Plaintiff Jane DM Doe," to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 5), that she was sexually abused by R over a three-year period (*ibid.*, p. 9), beginning in 1946 when REDACTED was 6 years old, and ending in 1948, when she was 8 (*ibid.*, p. 10). R would place REDACTED on his lap, force his hand between her legs and digitally penetrate her (*ibid.*).

Alleged Victim No. 4: REDACTED born on REDACTED, approximately 11-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED wrote a letter dated 19 May 2002 to the Archdiocese of Los Angeles reporting that both she and her sister (see below, Alleged Victim No. 5) were abused by Rucker (R) while they were students at St. Anthony's elementary school. "I can go into details if necessary, but I prefer not to ...The reason I am coming forward at this time is ... to make sure G. Neville Rucker is held accountable. He is guilty of child molestation" (see Exhibit 19, Letter of 19 May 2002). Later that same year of 2002, an attorney retained by REDACTED and her sister contacted the Archdiocese stating that his clients were requesting a letter of apology from the Church and seeking damages for trauma suffered by the sisters when they were little children (see Exhibit 20, Letter of 17 July 2002).

REDACTED later became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308579). In a claimant questionnaire of 19 April 2004, she states that R would summon girls from the St. Anthony's school to help with office work at the rectory. The girls would go in a group of 2 or 3, would be seated around a table in R's office folding papers and placing them into envelopes. While REDACTED was doing this, R would come up behind her, rub her neck, move his hands down inside the front of her blouse and fondle her breasts. After doing this to her, he would move on to the next girl (see Exhibit 21, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED, p. 3). This abusive behavior continued for approximately two years, until REDACTED refused to go to the rectory any more (see *ibid.*). As a result of her refusal to go to the rectory, she was expelled from St. Anthony's school for being "disobedient" and "disruptive"; in reality she was only refusing to be molested any longer by R (see *ibid.*, p. 5).

Alleged Victim No. 5: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-7 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED is the sister of Alleged Victim No. 4 above. She became a plaintiff in a civil lawsuit filed against the Archdiocese of Los Angeles on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308580). In a claimant questionnaire of 16 April 2004, she states that Rucker (R) molested her when she was 6-7 years old (see Exhibit 22, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 2). A first incident took place in the entryway of the rectory and involved R placing his hand up

dress and under her underwear, touching her buttocks and genitals. A second incident took place on the second floor of the rectory and involved R sliding his hands up JS's legs and placing them inside her underwear; when she wiggled away, R picked her up forcibly and carried her to the open windows, saying he was going to throw her out the window. She started screaming and R put her down; she ran down to her parents, who were doing work around the church, and told them R tried to throw her out the window. When asked about this, R explained that he and she were "playing airplanes." Later incidents took place on the school playground, and involved R putting his hand down the front of her blouse and running his hand over her chest; she reports that this was "a very common practice of his ... I saw him molest my friends REDACTED and REDACTED in this fashion" (see *ibid.*, p. 3).

[***Note on Alleged Victims Nos. 6 - 39:*** *These victims became known to the Archdiocese when civil lawsuits were filed in their names seeking damages for abuse allegedly perpetrated against them by Rucker*]

Alleged Victim No. 6: REDACTED born on REDACTED 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that on numerous occasions over a three-year period, approximately 1963-1966, Rucker would fondle her breasts both over and under her clothes; she also states that he would molest her in the presence of her friends, and that she would see him do the same to other girls who were there with her (see Exhibit 23, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, C and D). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which she is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 7: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-10 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her 2-3 times a week over a four-year period beginning in 1971 and ending in 1975. R would fondle her breasts and genitals both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 24, Responses of REDACTED to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, pp. 9-10). She reports one occasion, following confession, when R brought her up to the choir loft, groped and fondled her breasts and genitals, removed his penis from his pants and attempted to force her perform oral sex on him. She did not do as R wanted and fled down the stairs. Her younger sister, who had been with her before R took her to the choir loft, had been left outside the locked door leading to the stairs going up to the choir loft; she was banging on the door to the stairs and calling out for her sister. When she unlocked the door, R, who had followed her down the stairs, took her sister up the stairs to the choir loft (*ibid.*, p. 11). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which she is a plaintiff, was filed on 3 June 2003 (Case No. BC296818).

Alleged Victim No. 8: REDACTED born on REDACTED 12-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her on multiple occasions over a two-year period, approximately 1963-1965 (see Exhibit 25, Answers of Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). While she does not know exactly what R did to her, she believes he penetrated her with his penis, fingers or a foreign object (see *ibid.*, p. 16); he also rubbed and massaged her breasts under her clothes, and rubbed against her in a sexual manner (see *ibid.*, p. 17). She also recalls the names of other girls whom she saw R abuse by touching them under their blouses (see *ibid.*, p. 19). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which DB is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 9 REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-8 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her on multiple occasions over a one-year period, approximately 1961-1962, and that the abusive activity included R placing REDACTED on his lap, moving his hand into her underwear and rubbing between her genitals and anus (see Exhibit 26, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 10: REDACTED born on REDACTED 9 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED reports that in May 1971, when she was nine years old and was completing her preparation for first communion, she was called to the rectory to meet with Rucker (R), presumably for her first confession. At the rectory, with REDACTED seated on a chair facing R, R asked REDACTED several questions, during which he placed his hand on her knee and began to move his hand up her thigh. Continuing to speak to REDACTED about God's love and forgiveness when we have offended him, R moved his hand further up REDACTED thigh and touched her underwear. At that point, REDACTED was terrified, but something interrupted R — perhaps the phone ringing or a knock at the door — and R abruptly dismissed REDACTED sending her back to class (see Exhibit 27, Personal Statement of REDACTED). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307340).

Alleged Victim No. 11: REDACTED born on REDACTED 12-15 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that on one occasion between 1964-1966, at the church rectory, Rucker (R) moved his hand under her blouse and fondled her right breast; R also placed his hand under REDACTED skirt near her underwear line at her buttocks (see Exhibit 28, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 12: REDACTED born on REDACTED, 10-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED recalls being abused by Rucker (R) twice, once when she was 10 years old and once when she was 11 (see Exhibit 29, Answers of Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). The abusive behavior involved R rubbing and fondling REDACTED genitals under her skirt and over her underwear, fondling her breasts both over and under her clothes, rubbing and massaging her body both over and under her clothes, molesting other little girls in her presence (see *ibid.*, pp. 15-16) REDACTED also reports the names of two classmates whom she saw R abuse (see *ibid.*, p. 18). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 13 REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) fondled her shoulders, breasts and thighs, and rubbed her genital area at least "300 times" (see Exhibit 30, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED, excerpts, p. 2). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 17 July 2003 (Case No. BC299307).

Alleged Victim No. 14: REDACTED born on REDACTED ,12-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) "too many times to remember" (see Exhibit 31, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 3). The abuse included R placing on his lap while he had an erection, touching her breasts under her clothes and rubbing her buttocks, digital penetration, placing her hand on his erection (see *ibid.*, p. 5). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301867).

Alleged Victim No. 15: REDACTED born on REDACTED , 10-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused on multiple occasions by Rucker (R), and that this abusive behavior included R fondling her oer her clothes, putting his hand down her blouse and touching her breasts (see Exhibit 32, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 16 REDACTED born on REDACTED 5 years old at time alleged abuse began

REDACTED claims that at age 5, Rucker (R) began sexually abusing her and that this abuse continued with one episode a week until she was about 9 years old (see Exhibit 33, Answers of Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 11). She further states that the alleged abuse took place on church grounds, often in the rectory, and included R inserting his penis into her vagina, performing oral sex on her, digitally penetrating her, rubbing and massaging her body and breasts under her clothes, hugging her in a sexual manner. A civil lawsuit for damages, in which s a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 17 REDACTED born on REDACTED 5 years old at time alleged abuse began

REDACTED claims that she was abused numerous times by Rucker (R) over a three-year period (see Exhibit 34, Responses of Plaintiff Jane GE Doe to Special Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 9). This alleged abuse, beginning in 1972 and ending in 1975, included R sliding his hand in blouse and touching her bare breasts, forcing to sit in his lap while he placed his hand under her clothes and inside her underwear, digitally penetrating her (see *ibid.*, p. 10). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 3 June 2003 (Case No. BC296811).

Alleged Victim No. 18: REDACTED born on REDACTED 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that from 1971-1974 Rucker (R) would hug her and rub or squeeze her breasts over her clothers, he would also often run his hands down her back and rub her buttocks over her clothes (see Exhibit 35, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 5). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308566).

Alleged Victim No. 19 REDACTED born on REDACTED , 7 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims a single episode of abuse by Rucker (R), alleging that R fondled him, rubbed R's penis on face and orally copulated (see Exhibit 36, Claimant Question-

naire of REDACTED, excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308555). REDACTED is the only male complainant who has filed a lawsuit claiming abuse by R; a second male victim, though not a party to a lawsuit, also claims abuse by R (see Alleged Victim No. 40 below).

Alleged Victim No. 20 REDACTED born on REDACTED, 8-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims abuse by Rucker (R) on "over 300 occasions, approximately 2-3 times a week" between the years 1963 and 1968 (see Exhibit 37, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, p. 2). The alleged abuse included R fondling her breasts, legs, thighs and pelvic area. A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 17 July 2003 (Case No. BC299307).

Alleged Victim No. 21 REDACTED born on REDACTED 10-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused "several times over the course of 1963-1965" by Rucker (R), and that this abuse included R fondling her breasts under her clothes, placing his hand inside her underwear, rubbing his penis on her (see Exhibit 38, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308665).

Alleged Victim No. 22 REDACTED born on REDACTED 9-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED states that "to the best that I can recall, Fr. Rucker [R] began abusing me in about 1962 when I was nine years old. The abuse continued until about 1964, when I was about 11" (see Exhibit 39, Answers of Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts, p. 12). The alleged abusive behavior included R digitally penetrating REDACTED, fondling her genitals over and under her clothes, fondling her breasts over and under her clothes, fondling her buttocks over and under her clothes (see *ibid.*, pp. 15-16). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307410).

Alleged Victim No. 23 REDACTED born on REDACTED, 11-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED reports that she was abused by Rucker (R) between 5 and 10 times in approximately 1963-1966, claiming that R would massage her shoulders and work his hands down the front of her blouse, touching her breasts; he would also stand behind her and hug her (see Exhibit 40, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED, excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 24 REDACTED born on REDACTED 8-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her "2 to 3 times a week from approximately 1969 to 1973", and that this abuse included R rubbing his hands over REDACTED's body and skin, including her chest, buttocks and legs, and reaching under her dress to touch her underwear (see Exhibit 41, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED, excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301868).

Alleged Victim No. 25: REDACTED born on REDACTED 5-6 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) 1-3 times a week over the course of a year, approximately 1970-1971. The alleged abuse included R rubbing REDACTED back and buttocks, placing his hand in her underwear, touching her with his penis, ejaculating on her, having her masturbate him (see Exhibit 42, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 4 September 2003 (Case No. BC301869).

Alleged Victim No. 26: REDACTED born on REDACTED 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that from first through seventh grades she was abused several times by Rucker (R), and that this abuse included R fondling REDACTED breasts and genitals both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 43, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 27: REDACTED born on REDACTED , 8-9 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that several times between 1956 and 1957 Rucker would sit her on his lap and digitally penetrate her (see Exhibit 44, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 23December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 28: REDACTED born on REDACTED age at time of alleged abuse unknown

REDACTED claims that when she made her first communion (she could not recall the date or year) Rucker was behind her and reached around to her chest and rubbed her breast over her white first communion dress (see Exhibit 45, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308567).

Alleged Victim No. 29: REDACTED born on REDACTED 8-12 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) touched her inappropriately on numerous occasions, and that sometime between 1968 and 1976 R would fondle and squeeze her breasts and buttocks, with his hand going under her clothes and that he placed his hand on her inner thigh (see Exhibit 46, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308564).

Alleged Victim No. 30: REDACTED born on REDACTED 7-14 years old at time of alleged abuse

REDACTED claims that she was molested on numerous occasions by Rucker (R) from approximately 1970-1977, and that this abusive behavior included R rubbing REDACTED inner thigh, genitals and buttocks both over and under her clothers (see Exhibit 47, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which REDACTED is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307338).

Alleged Victim No. 31: REDACTED, born on REDACTED 10-15 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R) about 10-12 times over a period of four years, and that the abusive behavior included R touchin[redacted] [illegible] both over and under her clothes (see Exhibit 48, Claimant Questionnaire o[redacted] ex-cerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic[redacted] is a plaintiff, was filed on 31 December 2003 (Case No. BC308565).

Alleged Victim No. 32: REDACTED, born on REDACTED 6-14 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker, who would rub his hands down her backside to her buttocks and also over her breasts (see Exhibit 49, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which [redacted] is a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307339).

Alleged Victim No. 33 REDACTED born on REDACTED 11 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R), who groped her breasts and fondled them over her clothe[redacted] also recalls an incident, but not the specific details, when she was with R in his bedroom sitting on the bed; R had asked the housekeeper to bring towels, one of which he then wetted and gave t[redacted] so she could clean her hands (see Exhibit 50, Claimant Questionnaire o[redacted], excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic[redacted] s a plaintiff, was filed on 9 December 2003 (Case No. BC307341).

Alleged Victim No. 34: REDACTED born on REDACTED, 11-12 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that she was abused by Rucker (R), who fondled her breasts both over and under her clothes while telling her that she needed to be more "Christ-like." R also placed his hand betwee[redacted] s legs under her dress and fondled her genitals over her underwear (see Exhibit 51, Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which [redacted] is a plaintiff, was filed on 23 December 2003 (Case No. BC308301).

Alleged Victim No. 35 REDACTED born on REDACTED, 7-8 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that Rucker abused her in 1959-1960, fondling her breasts, legs and genital area both over and under her clothing (see Exhibit 52, Claimant Questionnaire o[redacted] [redacted], excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in whic[redacted] s a plaintiff, was filed on 14 June 2005 (Case No. BC334994).

Alleged Victim No. 36: REDACTED orn on REDACTED 6-9 years old at time of alleged abuse REDACTED claims that Rucker (R) abused her from 1969 to 1972, rubbing her back and chest over her clothes and rubbing her bare legs whil[redacted] was seated on R's lap (see Exhibit 53, Claimant Questionnaire o[redacted] REDACTED excerpts, IV, A and C). A civil lawsuit for damages, in which [redacted] s a plaintiff, was filed on 4 November 2005 (Case No. BC342594).

Alleged Victim No. 37 REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 30 June 2006 (Case No. BC354748), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1971-1978, and included Rucker rubbing victim's breasts both over and under her clothes (*information from new lawsuit, documentation not yet available*).

Alleged Victim No. 38 REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-13 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 28 April 2006 (Case No. BC351525), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1969-1975, and included Rucker rubbing victim's body and breasts both over and under her clothes (*information from new lawsuit, documentation not yet available*).

Alleged Victim No. 39: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 6-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

According to lawsuit filed on 28 April 2006 (Case No. BC351526), abusive activity is alleged to have taken place approximately in 1969-1974, and included Rucker moving his hands down victim's chest, breasts and back, generally over her clothes (*information from new lawsuit, documentation not yet available*).

Alleged Victim No. 40: REDACTED birthdate unknown, 7-11 years old at time of alleged abuse

In a letter dated 29 March 2006, REDACTED a 39-year-old inmate at a California State Prison, wrote to the Archdiocese's civil legal counsel claiming that when he was approximately 7-11 years old, he was abused by one or two priests, whose names were "Father Rueker and REDACTED". While he gives no specifics of the abuse he suffered he notes that "details about the actual abuse have been coming to me in memory flashes and nightmares that have occurred over the last year or so ... I don't know exactly the times and exact places, I was a child at the time" (see Exhibit 54, Letter of 29 March 2006).

This man and REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 19 above) are the only two males alleging sexual abuse by Father Rucker; all other victims, whether identified or anonymous, are female.

Events from 2002 to the Present Report

In April 2002 the Archdiocese received a letter of alarm from a concerned woman who was very familiar with the allegations against Rucker (R) from the 1960s. This woman had run into R on a recent cruise, where she "was shocked to find [him] representing the Church and diocese as an onboard chaplain ... You can imagine my disbelief to see this child-molesting priest from the 60s still ministering, particularly on ships that included children" (see Exhibit 55, Letter of 15 April 2002). This woman contacted the cruise ship's management, which confronted R about the situation. R admitted that he had been the subject of a lawsuit settlement concerning molestation charges, and the cruise line informed him that he would no longer be allowed to minister onboard their ships (see *ibid.*). R had told the woman that "his job with the diocese" was "assigning Los Angeles diocese priest[s] on ... cruise lines" and that he himself had served as chaplain on so many cruises "that he stopped counting after fifty voyages" (see *ibid.*).

Following the report of this incident, R was placed on administrative leave, was prohibited from any kind of ministry and was moved from the parish where he was residing as Pastor

Emeritus to [redacted] an [redacted] facility for retired priests (see Exhibit 56, Memorandum and Letter of April 2002).

The months following this woman's letter and R's being placed on administrative leave, the local media began publicizing the many accusations of sexual abuse advanced against R and the Archdiocese's response to these allegations (see Exhibit 57, *Los Angeles Times* articles of 18 May 2002 and 21 June 2002). The increased publicity surrounding the case brought forth allegations from other individuals, one of whom went to the Los Angeles Police Department (LAPD), which investigated the accusations. The LAPD investigation led to a criminal indictment being made against R (see Exhibit 58, Subpoena of the Superior Court of the State of California in the case of the People vs. George Neville Rucker). In the meantime, R had embarked on another cruise and, four days out of port, authorities diverted the ship to the Aleutian Islands in Alaska so that police could take Father Rucker into custody and bring him back to Los Angeles to face criminal charges of 23 counts of lewd conduct with a child; the manner in which Rucker was apprehended received much publicity (see Exhibit 59, Press Reports of September and October 2002). The criminal charges lodged against R were later dismissed when the U.S. Supreme Court struck down a California State law that had sought to allow retroactive prosecution of cases otherwise barred from criminal action by the expiry of the statute of limitations. But the U.S. Supreme Court decision did not affect the temporary lifting of statutes of limitation for the filing of civil lawsuits, and in the following year the Archdiocese was named as defendant in more than twenty lawsuits brought by more than thirty individuals seeking damages for abuse allegedly perpetrated by R.

In 2004, having heard reports that R was still going on cruises, and concerned to verify that he was not acting as chaplain on these cruises, the Archdiocese contacted a cruise line about which reports had been received and was given confirmation that R was a passenger on the cruise, but was not serving as chaplain (see Exhibit 60, Memorandum of 23 January 2004).

In March 2005, R was asked to consider making a voluntary petition for laicization to the Holy Father, but he responded, both personally and through his canonical advisor, that he did not wish to be laicized (see Exhibit 61, Correspondence of March 2005). In June of that same year, R wrote to Cardinal Mahony requesting permission to participate in a diocese-sponsored priests' pilgrimage to France, and advised the Cardinal that if permission were not granted, he would go ahead with such a trip on his own. Cardinal Mahony reminded R that he was not to participate in the pilgrimage and reminded him as well that "the best way to live out penance at this moment is to remain at Nazareth House and to avoid any vacations." R responded to the Cardinal's letter writing that he felt the need for a pilgrimage and so would consult his spiritual director about the matter. The Cardinal wrote back suggesting to R that "given all the circumstances of your situation, the most appropriate type of pilgrimage would be to a place such as Valyermo or to one of the other contemplative monasteries in the state of California" (see Exhibit 62, Correspondence of June-July 2005).

Towards the end of 2005, reports were received that R was dressing in clerical attire and visiting people outside of [redacted] The need was therefore felt to take formal steps in order to ensure that there would be no further violations by R of the type of behavior expected of him (see Exhibit 63, Memorandum of 1 December 2005). To this end, a Decree binding R to a life of prayer and penance was issued; by this Decree, R is obligated to spend one half hour daily in prayer for the intentions of those harmed by sexual abuse, and is also prohibited from visiting any site where children or young people typically gather, from publicly celebrating Mass or the other sacraments, from wearing clerical attire publicly or privately, from presenting himself publicly as a priest, from traveling outside the Archdiocese without permission, and — within the Archdiocese — from engaging in any activity that might give the appearance of luxury or that does not witness to simplicity of life and to a spirit of penitence. The Decree was communicated to R and he agreed to abide by its terms (see Exhibit 64, Decree and Memorandum of 13 December 2005).

In 2006, after engaging in meetings with individuals alleging childhood sexual abuse by priests of the Archdiocese, many of whom claimed that they were abused by R, Cardinal Mahony came to the conclusion that the measures taken to date with regard to R did not satisfactorily redress the harm done to the victims, nor adequately repair the scandal given or properly restore justice. The resolution of these issues became all the more urgent when in the sworn depositions given by R for the various lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many young children, he publicly declared that he is still a priest and that no canonical process has been undertaken by the Church either to dismiss him from the clerical state or to laicize him (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 11-12). Cardinal Mahony thus came to be firmly convinced that the further matters related to the public good — especially with regard to redressing the harm done, repairing scandal and restoring justice — could not be definitively resolved while R continued to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest, and the difficult conclusion was reached that R must either voluntarily seek laicization from the Holy Father or be dismissed *ex officio* from the clerical state by the Supreme Pontiff.

The Promoter of Justice therefore wrote to R informing him of the Cardinal's decision in this regard, and inviting him to make a statement to be included with the Report that would be sent to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (see Exhibit 66, Letter of 18 October 2006). R did not respond directly to REDACTED letter, but through his canonical advisor informed REDACTED that it was his "desire to live out his life as a priest"; on behalf of R, this same canonical advisor sent directly to the Congregation R's opposition to an *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state (see Exhibit 67, Letter of 23 October 2006). This letter on behalf of R was sent to the Congregation before the Congregation had yet been informed of the Case involving R (see Exhibit 68, Letter of 27 October 2006).

In November 2006, Cardinal Mahony made one last appeal to R, inviting him to a personal meeting and encouraging him to reconsider his decision not to approach Pope Benedict XVI for voluntary laicization. The Cardinal noted that, given the fact that priesthood was so dear to R, a request for the grace of laicization from the Holy Father "would be a mark of sincere humility and genuine penance, and also a sign of true altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before your own desires and self-interests" (see Exhibit 69, Letter of 6 November 2006). R however chose not to meet with Cardinal Mahony and in his written response to the Cardinal's appeal responded that he did not wish to seek voluntary laicization, stating that "the greatest thing I can do for anyone to whom I may have caused any harm is to offer the sacrifice of the Mass for them" (see Exhibit 70, Letter of 15 November 2006). R's refusal to meet with the Cardinal, together with the cavalier and sometimes arrogant attitude that he shows towards his own situation, has raised serious doubts as to whether even his own personal correction and spiritual welfare have been suitably provided for in the measures taken to date.

Statements by Rucker (R) Himself

With regard to making a statement to CDF. As noted above, REDACTED invited R to make a statement to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith regarding his case (see Exhibit 66, Letter of 18 October 2006); however, R chose to make no statement to be included in this Report. Instead, R's canonical advisor responded to REDACTED, reiterating R's desire not to seek laicization and, on behalf of R, sent to the Congregation objections to any request for an *ex officio* dismissal of R (see Exhibit 67, Letter of 23 October 2006).

With regard to general allegations of sexual abuse of children. In sworn depositions given by R, when asked whether he had ever allowed minors to be alone with him in the rectory, R declined to answer the question asserting his right to remain silent in order to avoid self-incrimination (see Exhibit 71, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 36). Asked whether he had ever touched any girls in an inappropriate and sexual manner, R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit

65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 161). Asked whether he had ever touched young girls in an inappropriate and sexual manner while he was in the rectory with them, R again asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158).

With regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 1 REDACTED n a meeting with the Vicar for Clergy regarding these accusations, R stated that he "could not remember her [CV], but ... something could have happened" and he "was very sorry about this" (see Exhibit 4, Note to File, 1989). He said that, following his meeting with her some time before, he was "suffering considerable anxiety and agony about the matter" and, in acquiescence to her request, he "did call her mother, as she had asked" (*ibid.*). R also offered to pay for therapy costs, and an agreement was reached in which R would pay for two weekly therapy sessions, at $60 an hour, for for a year (see Exhibit 6, Correspondence of April 1990).

With regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 2, In response to a civil lawsuit for damages filed against him by R, through his attorney, offered a payment of $20,000 to In a sworn deposition given in October 2006, R was asked whether he had paid to a settlement in the 1990s as part of a lawsuit." His reply was "I'm following my attorney's advice and refuse to answer the question." The advice of R's attorney was based on the mediation privilege, where discussions made during mediation may be privileged, and on the principle of settlement confidentiality, where settlements may be subject to conditions of confidentiality (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 61-62). In the same deposition, however, R did admit that had sued him civilly for damages arising from his sexual abuse of her as a child (see *ibid.*, p. 67), and when asked several direct questions about including whether he ever heard her confession and whether he had molested her, R asserted his constitutional right against self-incrimination and refused to answer the questions (see *ibid.*, pp. 96-99, especially pp. 98-99).

With regard to specific accusations of Alleged Victim No. 3 In a meeting with and her therapist, R "acknowledged his sexual assault on when she was seven years old" and he "told her it was his fault and not her fault" (see Exhibit 13, Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991). R also agreed to compensate in the amount of $55,370 "to provide reimbursement for past therapy expenses in the amount of $8430; future therapy expenses in the amount of $9600; compensation for travel and sick leave take from work for therapy totaling $12,340; and a partial compensation for 43 years of mental anguish and suffering in the amount of $15,000" (see Exhibit 14, Compensation Agreement of 24 July 1991). In a letter to R following his payment of the agreed compensation thanked him for "saying 'I'm sorry' " (see Exhibit 16, Correspondence of September 1991). At the meetings with and her therapist, R agreed to seek psychological help for himself (see Exhibit 17, Correspondence of 12 October and 7 November 1991).

In a sworn deposition given by R on 21 November 2005, when asked whether he had molested R asserted his right to remain silent, declining to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 71, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 53). When asked whether he had raped , whether he had touched her in any way that may be construed as sexual, whether he had placed his hand or finger inside her vagina, whether he had touched her breasts, R each time asserted his right to remain silent, declining to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 53-55).

With regard to other specific accusations. In sworn depositions given by R as part of several civil lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many different children, the following questions were put to R and he answered in the manner indicated:

- asked whether he had molested (Alleged Victim No. 8 above, is maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and

declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 94);

- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 10 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 12 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 95);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 13 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 71, Deposition of 21 November 2005, excerpts, p. 142);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 14 above, REDACTED is REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 158); R was also asked whether the father of REDACTED had ever confronted R saying that his daughter REDACTED had been molested by R, to which question R again asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 148-149);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 16 above, REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 95);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 18 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 20 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see Exhibit 71, Deposition of 21 November 2005, excerpts, pp. 142-143);
- asked whether he had molested REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 22 above, REDACTED is REDACTED s maiden), R refused to answer the question under the constitutional protection from self-incrimination (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of 13 October 2006, excerpts, p. 93);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 24 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 25 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158);
- asked whether REDACTED had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 28 above, REDACTED s the court reporter's phonetic rendering of the name REDACTED R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 159);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 30 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 158);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 31 above REDACTED is the court reporter's phonetic rendering of the name REDACTED REDACTED maiden name), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);

- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 32 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 160);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 33 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, pp. 159-160);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 36 above, "REDACTED is the court reporter's phonetic rendering of REDACTED), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 37 above, it seems that by REDACTED the questioner means to say REDACTED), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161);
- asked whether he had inappropriately touched REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 38 above), R asserted his right to remain silent and declined to answer lest he incriminate himself (see *ibid.*, p. 161).

With regard to the unlawfulness of having sexual relations with a minor. In a sworn deposition of 19 September 2006, R was asked whether he was aware that it was unlawful "for an adult to have sexual relations with a minor", and he responded that he had no memory of being aware that such acts were unlawful (see Exhibit 72, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 19 September 2006, excerpts, pp. 336ff.). Asked whether he had ever been informed that it was wrong for an adult to engage in sexual conduct with a minor, R responded that he did not recall ever being so informed (see *ibid.*, pp. 359-360).

With regard to his understanding of the protection against self-incrimination afforded by the Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. The Fifth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution provides that no one "shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself." In the depositions given by R, his constant appeal to this right led opposing legal counsel to question whether R really understood the right he was invoking, or whether he was simply reading in an unthinking and uncritical manner a statement prepared previously by his attorney. To the question of whether he knew what he was saying when invoking that right, R responded: "I know what it means ... Under the protection of the Fifth Amendment ... you have the right [not to answer] anytime that you've been accused of something if it [i.e. your answer] is going to incriminate you" (see Exhibit 71, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts, pp. 147-148).

With regard to his continuing status as a priest. In the sworn depositions given by R for the various lawsuits in which he is named as having sexually abused many young children, R was asked, "Are you still a priest?"; he answered, "Yes." He was then asked whether any canonical process was ever undertaken against him or whether there had been any attempt to have him laicized; he answered "No" (see Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 11-12).

Two Final Considerations

Opinion of a psychological peritus. The clinical psychologist who was present at the meetings between REDACTED (Alleged Victim No. 3 above), her therapist and Rucker (R) wrote to the Vicar for Clergy expressing serious concerns with regard to R and his acceptance of his responsibility for the acts of abuse he perpetrated. The *peritus* was concerned particularly with the fact that R "attributes blame for the incident outside himself ... he insisted that his sexual assault of REDACTED was caused solely by his use of excessive steroid medications prescribed by his

physician at the time — he took no personal responsibility for the action." Other concerns involved the fact that R "admitted only what REDACTED could recall, [he] did not acknREDACTEDedge anything beyond that, or add any detail." And finally, at the end of their sessions, after and her therapist had left the room, R commented to the *peritus*, "Well, God called me into the priesthood and God doesn't make mistakes, so I assume all of this happened as part of God's plan forREDACTED salvation" (see Exhibit 13, Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991).

Media attention. The case of Neville Rucker has been amply publicized in the media (for examples, see Exhibit 57, *Los Angeles Times* articles of 18 May 2002 and 21 June 2002; and Exhibit 59, Press Reports of September and October 2002) and continues to receive media attention (as an example, see Exhibit 73, Press Report of 14 September 2006).

CONCLUSION

From the evidence adduced in the material presented above, including explicit and implicit admissions by the accused himself, it is certain that delicts, as described in canon 2359 §2 of the 1917 *CIC* and retained in canon 1395 §2 of the 1983 *CIC*, have been committed by the accused and are imputable to him with culpability.

DOCUMENTARY EXHIBITS

INDEX

Exhibit 1: Memorandum of 27 June 1989
Exhibit 2: Letter of 3 April 1965
Exhibit 3: Note of 13 July 1965
Exhibit 4: Note to File, 1989
Exhibit 5: Police Report, El Segundo Police Department, 1967
Exhibit 6: Correspondence of April 1990
Exhibit 7: Note on phone call from REDACTED
Exhibit 8: Letter of 2 June 1994
Exhibit 9: Answers by REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 10: Letter of 11 September 1990
Exhibit 11: Letters of 26 October 1990
Exhibit 12: Letter of 4 May 1991
Exhibit 13: Psychological *Peritus*' Letter of 12 October 1991
Exhibit 14: Compensation Agreement of 24 July 1991
Exhibit 15: Letter from Law Offices of REDACTED 5 September 1991
Exhibit 16: Correspondence of September 1991
Exhibit 17: Correspondence of 12 October and 7 November 1991
Exhibit 18: Responses by REDACTED to Special Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 19: Letter of 19 May 2002
Exhibit 20: Letter of 17 July 2002
Exhibit 21: Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED
Exhibit 22: Claimant Questionnaire of , excerpts
Exhibit 23: Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts
Exhibit 24: Responses o Doe to Special Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 25: Answers by Plaintiff REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 26: Claimant Questionnaire of REDACTED , excerpts
Exhibit 27: Personal Statement of REDACTED
Exhibit 28: Claimant Questionnaire of excerpts
Exhibit 29: Answers by Plaintif REDACTED o Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 30: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED a, excerpts
Exhibit 31: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED excerpts
Exhibit 32: Claimant Questionnaire of excerpts
Exhibit 33: Answers by Plaintif REDACTED to Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 34: Responses of Plaintiff REDACTED o Special Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 35: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED excerpts
Exhibit 36: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED excerpts
Exhibit 37: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED excerpts
Exhibit 38: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED , excerpts
Exhibit 39: Answers by Plaintif REDACTED o Interrogatories, excerpts
Exhibit 40: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED excerpts
Exhibit 41: Claimant Questionnaire o excerpts
Exhibit 42: Claimant Questionnaire o ly, excerpts

Exhibit 43: Claimant Questionnaire o REDACTED xcerpts
Exhibit 44: Claimant Questionnaire o rpts
Exhibit 45: Claimant Questionnaire o excerpts
Exhibit 46: Claimant Questionnaire o erpts
Exhibit 47: Claimant Questionnaire o , excerpts
Exhibit 48: Claimant Questionnaire o excerpts
Exhibit 49: Claimant Questionnaire o , excerpts
Exhibit 50: Claimant Questionnaire o xcerpts
Exhibit 51: Claimant Questionnaire o pts
Exhibit 52: Claimant Questionnaire o pts
Exhibit 53: Claimant Questionnaire o excerpts
Exhibit 54: Letter of 29 March 2006
Exhibit 55: Letter of 15 April 2002
Exhibit 56: Memorandum and Letter of April 2002
Exhibit 57: *Los Angeles Times* articles of 18 May 2002 and 21 June 2002
Exhibit 58: Subpoena of the Superior Court of the State of California in the case of the People vs. George Neville Rucker
Exhibit 59: Press Reports of September and October 2002
Exhibit 60: Memorandum of 23 January 2004
Exhibit 61: Correspondence of March 2005
Exhibit 62: Correspondence of June-July 2005
Exhibit 63: Memorandum of 1 December 2005
Exhibit 64: Decree and Memorandum of 13 December 2005
Exhibit 65: Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts
Exhibit 66: Letter of 18 October 2006
Exhibit 67: Letter of 23 October 2006
Exhibit 68: Letter of 27 October 2006
Exhibit 69: Letter of 6 November 2006
Exhibit 70: Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 21 November 2005, excerpts
Exhibit 71: Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 19 September 2006, excerpts
Exhibit 72: Letter of 15 November 2006
Exhibit 73: Press Report of 14 September 2006
Exhibit 74: Protective Order issued by the Superior Court of California, 7 June 2006

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of the
Vicar for Canonical Services
Phone: (213) 637-7888
Fax: (213) 637-6888

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

Re: The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*

28 November 2006

Cardinal William Joseph Levada
Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 Vatican City

Your Eminence:

In a previous letter dated 27 October last I had written to you concerning the above-named Case, specifically with regard to correspondence sent to you by REDACTED the accused cleric's canonical advisor. That correspondence from REDACTED had been sent prematurely, since the Congregation had not yet been informed of this particular Case. However, now that the complete Report of the matter together with Cardinal Mahony's *votum* has been forwarded to the Congregation through the Apostolic Nunciature in Washington, D.C. (the present letter is being sent with that same material), I deem it opportune, as Promoter of Justice for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, to respond to the objections raised by REDACTED

I am confident that the Congregation is more than capable of properly evaluating REDACTED REDACTED arguments in the opposition that he makes to Cardinal Mahony's recommendation of an *ex officio* dismissal of Father Rucker. However, in the *animadversiones* that follow, I hope to be of assistance by pointing out some factual inaccuracies and apparent canonical misunderstandings present in REDACTED objections. These *animadversiones* are presented under six separate subheadings, the first five of which seek to correct the aforementioned errors and misconceptions found in REDACTED comments, and the last of which presents a final important consideration in support of the recommended *ex officio* dismissal.

1. ***Incorrect dates***. First of all, lest REDACTED imprecision with regard to dates that he has supplied for various documents cause confusion, I wish to point out that on p. 2 of his letter, first line, he refers to a "December 19, 2005 letter of REDACTED ", and in the following line to a "December 18, 2005 letter to Father Rucker": the correct dates of the letters in question are ***October*** 19, ***2006*** and ***October*** 18, ***2006***. On this same p. 2 of his letter, at the beginning of No. 5, he speaks of the "Decree of December 13, 2006"; the correct date is December 13, ***2005***.

2. ***Misrepresentation of a meeting between Rucker and Cardinal Mahony***. Secondly, and much more significantly, I turn to No. 3 of Mr. REDACTED "Facts and Law" section, found on p. 2 of his letter. REDACTED writes here that a meeting took place "to resolve the matter of these allegation[s] and Father Rucker's clerical standing." The meeting referred to, however, did NOT take place to resolve the "allegations" (they had already been admitted implicitly and explicitly by Rucker previously), nor to resolve Rucker's "clerical standing" (there was and is no doubt as to his clerical status). Rather, the purpose of the meeting was to formally communicate to Rucker the obligations contained in the Decree binding him to a life of prayer and penance, and to elicit from him the assurance that he would abide by the terms of that Decree.

409275

RCALA 009070

3. ***Canonical and theological misunderstanding of Rucker's clerical status.*** Thirdly, still with reference to No. 3 of REDACTED letter, neither the Decree nor the meeting itself in any way represents "an agreement" reached whereby Rucker would "be allowed to remain a cleric"; once more, Rucker's clerical status is not in question, and it is precisely **BECAUSE** of his status as a cleric, and consequently the obedience he owes to his Bishop, that the obligations imposed on him are binding and are ultimately accepted by Rucker himself as such. In other words REDACTED allusion to some kind of *quid pro quo* in an "agreement" reached by Rucker and the Archbishop regarding the matter of the sexual abuse imputed to Rucker shows a wholly erroneous understanding of the situation, both canonically and theologically. Rucker is not "allowed" to remain a cleric because he "agrees to live by the specific conditions set forth by the Cardinal": Rucker is a cleric because of the valid ordination he has received, and whether or not he agrees to abide by the obligations to which he is bound, he remains a cleric until such time that the grace of laicization should be requested and granted to him by the Holy Father, or until such time that he should be legitimately dismissed from clerical state.

4. ***An incorrect application of the* litis finitae *exception.*** Fourthly, we turn to the issue of a *litis finitae* exception raised by REDACTED Although he does not explicitly raise this exception until No. 8 of his objections (pp. 3-4), he is already implicitly setting the stage for it in objections Nos. 3, 5 and 7. In No. 3 REDACTED speaks (inaccurately) of "an agreement": "an agreement was reached"; "this agreement ... was then signed"; "the oral agreement" was memorialized in writing. In No. 5, he speaks (again incorrectly) of "the canonical disposition of the allegations, accomplished by settlement." In No. 7, he states (once more with imprecision) that Rucker "agreed" to the Decree "in order to canonically resolve the allegations against him". Thus, in preparation for his contention that we have a *lis finita*, he has already set the stage using language that is evocative of the *transactio* spoken of in canon 1462 §1. In fact, he makes the connection explicit when, in No. 8 (p. 3), he states "a settlement or '*transactio*' is employed in order to dispose of a matter without a trial"; and he goes on to say that we have a "closed case," a "matter that has already been concluded and closed by agreement" (p. 4). REDACTED

A quick review of the facts of the case, however, serves to demonstrate that is confusing categories here, and that his reasoning is seriously flawed.

The facts themselves are simple: to date, more than 40 individuals are alleged to have been sexually abused by Rucker when they were little children; Rucker does not contest past actions of abuse on his part, but has in fact admitted them, both explicitly and implicitly, as is borne out in the Report made to CDF. So, as to the fact of the abuse, there is no question, no contention; and as to the culpability and imputability of Rucker in these matters, there is likewise no question or contention. Hence, canonically speaking, there is no *lis* in the present matter, that is, no litigation about whether the delicts alleged were in fact committed by Rucker or whether they are imputable to him with culpability.

What REDACTED appears to be confusing with a canonical *lis* is the further question of what penalty should be imposed. That is, once a delict has been found to have been *committed* and the accused is found to be *culpable* and the crime *imputable* to him (all three conditions are clearly present in the Rucker case), what is the proper penalty to be applied?

And here, REDACTED argument and objections amount to him claiming that "an agreement" has been entered into, whereby the Cardinal and Rucker have by mutual accord decided what penalties are to be imposed, and that the penalties oblige because of Rucker's consent. This, quite plainly, shows a faulty understanding of the nature of penalties and sanctions in canonical legislation.

Moreover, REDACTED explicit appeal to the *transactio* of canons 1713-1715 (p. 3, No. 8) shows a corresponding misconception of the nature of this canonical institution. The *transactio*

CCI 005870

RCALA 009071

spoken of in the aforementioned canons is a formal contract entered into by two or more parties for the purpose of avoiding litigation that may arise between them or for putting an end to litigation that has already begun; and this contract necessarily involves mutual concessions made by all parties to the *transactio*. Without some sort of reciprocity in the concessions made, if only one party waives some right or demand without something in exchange from the other party or parties, we do not have a *transactio*, but a *renuntiatio* or a *confessio* (cf. REDACTED REDACTED commentary on the 1983 *CIC*, no. 5265). In any event, canon 1715 §1 clearly reminds us: *nequit transactio aut compromissum valide fieri circa ea quae ad bonum publicum pertinent*. Rucker's case quite clearly pertains to the public good, so it cannot validly be concluded — or, in the language of REDACTED letter, be "canonically disposed of" — by any kind of *transactio* or agreed settlement.

Finally, in the present case, since the crimes involved are reserved to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, it is for that august body to determine how to proceed with the case and bring it to proper closure. Neither Cardinal Mahony nor any other local authority can legitimately "dispose of" of the case, but only the Congregation.

It is thus evident that REDACTED canonical reasoning, in the objections he has raised, is radically flawed.

5. ***An inaccurate conclusion.*** In the conclusion to his letter of opposition to an *ex officio* dismissal of Rucker from the clerical state REDACTED states that the Archbishop's request for an *ex officio* dismissal "is contrary to the universal law of the Church," that it "cannot be justified and should be denied" and that "the law requires matters to be disposed of once and for all" (p. 4). Let us look briefly at each of these elements separately.

(A) First, the request for an *ex officio* dismissal is **NOT** contrary to Church law. Rather, the request is being made precisely in conformity with the norms contained in the Motu Proprio *Sacramentorum Sancitatis Tutela*, which reserves specifically to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith delicts against the Sixth Commandment committed by clerics with minors (cf. Articles 4 and 6), and in accordance with the faculty granted by Pope John Paul II on 7 February 2003, whereby the Congregation may in certain cases forego the penal process and refer directly to the Holy Father cases in which it deems an *ex officio* dismissal is warranted.

(B) Secondly, not only *can* the request be justified, but — as clearly borne out both in Cardinal Mahony's *votum* and in the Report of the matter to the Congregation — it *is* justified. However, as to whether the Cardinal's request should be granted or denied is quite another matter altogether, one that pertains to the authorities legitimately charged with making that determination. In fact, it is before these very authorities — your Eminent self and the Congregation — that the matter has now been placed for a decision.

(C) Thirdly, the matter does need to be resolved once and for all. It is precisely this final and definitive resolution that is now being sought through the Congregation, which, as pointed out above, is the sole competent forum for adjudicating the matter.

6. ***A final consideration: the pressing need for an*** **ex officio** ***dismissal.*** Due in no small part to the several lawsuits claiming that Rucker sexually abused many young children, it is virtually impossible for him to fulfill one of the obligations imposed on him by the Decree of 13 December 2005, that of not presenting himself publicly as a priest. In fact, in sworn testimony given just last month as part of these lawsuits, Rucker has declared publicly not only that *he is still a priest* but that *the Church has made no attempt to have him laicized or dismissed from the clerical state* (see Report, George Neville Rucker, Accused of *Graviora Delicta*: Exhibit 65, Deposition of G. Neville Rucker, 13 October 2006, excerpts, pp. 11-12). Needless to say, these affirmations are a further source of scandal not only to the faithful but to the community at large, and they are readily seen as signs of the Church's perceived indiffer-

CCI 005871

ence not to victims alone but also to the cause of justice. As Cardinal Mahony has explained in his *votum*, as long as Rucker continues to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest, it will not be possible to adequately care for the public good, nor to definitively resolve the matter by properly redressing the harm done to the victims, repairing the scandal given or restoring justice.

Thanking Your Eminence for your kind attention in this matter, and hoping that these *animadversiones* will serve to assist you and the Congregation, I assure you of my prayerful best wishes and remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,
REDACTED

SENDER: COMPLETE THIS SECTION

- Complete items 1, 2, and 3. Also complete item 4 if Restricted Delivery is desired.
- Print your name and address on the reverse so that we can return the card to you.
- Attach this card to the back of the mailpiece, or on the front if space permits.

1. Article Addressed to:

Rev. George Neinella Rucker

[redacted]

COMPLETE THIS SECTION ON DELIVERY

A. Signature

X [signature] ☐ Agent ☐ Addres

B. Received by (Printed Name) | C. Date of Deliv

D. Is delivery address different from item 1? ☐ Yes
If YES, enter delivery address below: ☐ No

NOV 8 2006

3. Service Type
☑ Certified Mail ☐ Express Mail
☑ Registered ☐ Return Receipt for Merchand
☐ Insured Mail ☐ C.O.D.

4. Restricted Delivery? (Extra Fee) ☐ Yes

2. Article Number (Transfer from service label) 7004 1160 0005 6808 5481

PS Form 3811, February 2004 Domestic Return Receipt 102595-02-M-1

UNITED STATES POSTAL SERVICE

First-Class Mail
Postage & Fees Paid
USPS
Permit No. G-10

REDACTED

7004 1160 0005 6808 5481

U.S. Postal Service™
CERTIFIED MAIL™ RECEIPT
(Domestic Mail Only; No Insurance Coverage Provided)

For delivery information visit our website at www.usps.com®

OFFICIAL USE

Postage	$.39
Certified Fee	2.40
Return Receipt Fee (Endorsement Required)	1.85
Restricted Delivery Fee (Endorsement Required)	
Total Postage & Fees	$ 4.64

Postmark Here

NOV 8 2006 LOS ANGELES CA 90064

Sent To Rev. George Neinella Rucker

Street, Apt. No.; or PO Box No. [redacted]

City, State, ZIP+4 [redacted]

PS Form 3800, June 2002 See Reverse for Instructions

409279

MEMORANDUM

TO: CARDINAL ROGER MAHONY
FROM: REDACTED ✓
SUBJECT: RUCKER'S RESPONSE TO YOUR LETTER
DATE: NOVEMBER 20, 2006

In your letter of Nov. 6 last, inviting Neville to meet with you to discuss his situation and asking him to reconsider his decision not to petition for laicization, he was asked to reply to you in writing no later than last Fri., Nov. 17.

Please let me know what kind of a response, if any, you have received. If you have heard nothing from Neville, the presumption is that he has chosen not to respond, and I will complete the Report and your *votum* to reflect this so that everything will be ready to send off in the next few days.

Thank you for your attention, and for your prompt response.

You should have it by now - Thanks!

+ RMH

11-22-06

409280

MEMORANDUM

TO: CARDINAL ROGER MAHONY
FROM: REDACTED
SUBJECT: LETTER FROM YOU TO NEVILLE RUCKER
DATE: NOVEMBER 2, 2006

Pursuant to your request that a Report be made to CDF regarding the Rucker case, with the recommendation for Neville's *ex officio* dismissal, a complete Report is just about ready to be sent to Rome, together with your *votum*.

Since part of the reporting procedure calls for the accused to be given the opportunity to make a statement to CDF, and also — in cases where an *ex officio* dismissal is sought — to be informed that his *ex officio* dismissal will be recommended, I wrote to Neville two weeks ago informing him of all this and inviting him to send a statement to me for inclusion in the Report (copy of that letter attached).

Neville has opted not to respond to me directly. Rather, through his canonical advisor he has repeated that he does not desire to be laicized and he has made no statement regarding his case other than presenting his opposition (again through his canonical advisor) to an *ex officio* dismissal.

A last step that now needs to be taken is a final paternal appeal from you, REDACTED to Neville inviting him to speak with you about the situation and encouraging him to reconsider his refusal to make a voluntary petition for laicization.

To this end, the attached letter to Neville has been prepared for your signature. If you are pleased with the letter as it is, please sign it and return it to me. Copies will then be made and the original will be sent to Neville. However, should you wish to modify the letter in some way, let me know and I can send an electronic copy of it to REDACTED so that any desired changes may be made before you sign it. Or, should there be the need to discuss the letter, let me know that too, and we can talk about it.

Thanks!

A fine letter - please sal Certified mail with return postcard -

Thanks!

+ RMM 11-4-06

409281

FILE COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles
Office of the Archbishop
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

November 6, 2006

Reverend George Neville Rucker
[redacted]

Dear Neville,

As you already know, after serious reflection, prayer and deliberation, I have come to the difficult conclusion that your situation must be revisited, that the measures taken to date are really inadequate for properly resolving the many different issues involved. At this point, before submitting the Report that I am required to make to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith concerning the allegations against you, and as I prepare to formulate my official recommendation on the matter, I wish to make one final paternal appeal to you.

As REDACTED explained in his letter to you, although I am confident that your personal correction and spiritual welfare are suitably provided for in the obligations contained in the Decree binding you to a life of prayer and penance — obligations which you have obediently accepted, for which I am appreciative — there still remains the broader issue of the public good. This includes the need to redress the harm done to the victims, to repair the scandal given and to see that justice is suitably restored. I am convinced that these matters cannot be definitively resolved as long as you continue to be recognized by the Church as a cleric and a priest.

Believe me when I say that I understand the distress and anxiety that my words may cause you. But as REDACTED I have the solemn duty to care not only for the well-being of each individual but also for the common good. I understand that your canonical advisor has counseled you not to seek voluntary laicization, and that your decision at this time is not to make such a request of our Holy Father. Nonetheless, I do want to invite you one last time to reconsider that decision and to make a petition to Pope Benedict XVI asking him to return you to the lay state. Given the fact that priesthood is so dear to you, this would be a mark of sincere humility and genuine penance, and also a sign of true altruism, placing others and the good of the Church before your own desires and self-interests.

I am fully aware of the difficult decision that I am placing before you, and I would welcome the opportunity to discuss the matter with you in person. I therefore ask the consideration of a written reply ***directly from you no later than November 17, 2006.*** In this reply, you can let me know if you would like a personal meeting, in which case you will be contacted so that the

409282

necessary arrangements may be made; if, however, you do not wish to meet with me personally, you can simply inform me of your decision. In this way, I shall be in a position to give a complete and accurate account to the Holy Father.

Neville, know of my prayers for you in these most difficult circumstances, and of my prayers for all those who have been harmed by sexual abuse on the part of our priests.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

+ Roger Card. Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

cc: Monsignor Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

409283

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

18 October 2006

COPY

Reverend George Neville Rucker

[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker,

I am writing to you in my capacity as REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, and wish to inform you that a Report is being prepared for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Rome regarding the allegations of sexual abuse advanced against you.

These past many months, Cardinal Mahony has been meeting with victims who allege sexual abuse at the hands of L.A. clergy, including many who have claimed that they were abused by you. As you might expect, these experiences have been most intense and have brought His Eminence to engage in deep reflection and fervent prayer concerning the situations of the accusers and the clergy accused, as well as concerning the greater good of the local Church and of the community at large.

With regard to your particular case, this further reflection and prayer has convinced the Cardinal that the measures taken to date do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given to the community or restore justice. The life of prayer and penance to which you have been bound by the Decree of 13 December 2005 — which, in filial obedience, you have accepted as a sign of willing reform and atonement — is deemed sufficient in providing for your own personal correction and spiritual welfare, but it is His Eminence's concern that the further interests of the community, especially with regard to the aforementioned reparation of scandal and restoration of justice, are not properly addressed in the obligations imposed on you by that Decree.

It is my unpleasant duty to inform you that the Cardinal has therefore determined that anything short of your dismissal from the clerical state will not adequately resolve the matter with regard to these further issues.

Inasmuch as you have indicated that you do not desire to petition our Holy Father Pope Benedict XVI for laicization, in the *votum* that will accompany the Report Cardinal Mahony will request that the Congregation recommend to His Holiness that he dismiss you *ex officio* from the clerical state.

409284

COPY

As I inform you of this decision on the part of our Archbishop, I invite you to send to me any statement that you may wish to make regarding your particular case so that I can include it with the Report that will be sent to the Congregation. Aware that in the past you have sought canonical advice from REDACTED I am taking the liberty of sending him a copy of this letter, in the event that you might wish to consult him in preparing a statement to be included in the Report. If you wish to make such a statement, please see that it is delivered to me no later than Friday, 10 November 2006.

Should you have any questions or concerns regarding this matter, please feel free to contact me at REDACTED and I will be happy to discuss the situation with you. Do let me reassure you at the outset, however, that regardless of the decision made by the Congregation and ultimately by Pope Benedict XVI himself with regard to your case, it is not foreseen that there will be any change in the support that you are presently receiving from the Archdiocese.

Once more, know of my readiness to speak with you should you have any questions, and be assured of my prayers for you as we seek to bring this difficult situation to a proper close.

Sincerely yours in Christ

REDACTED

cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

409285

FILE COPY

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

Re: The Reverend George Neville Rucker
Accused of *Graviora Delicta*
(Report not yet made to the Congregation)

27 October 2006

Cardinal William Joseph Levada
Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
00120 Vatican City

Your Eminence:

I write to you in my role as REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles with regard to the above-named Case.

It has come to my attention that in a letter dated 23 October 200 REDACTED REDACTED the canonical advisor of the above-named cleric, has written directly to you at the Congregation regarding a request that Cardinal Mahony intends to make. This letter from REDACTED seems premature in light of the fact that your Office has not yet been informed of this particular Case. In fact, the Cardinal still needs to communicate further with the priest involved before the full Report of this matter can be completed in proper form and duly submitted.

Unfortunately, this is not the first time tha REDACTED has been the cause of unnecessary complications in dealing with these difficult cases. It is precisely when faced with such situations that I am able to appreciate all the more the Congregation's wisdom in requiring a new permission each time a non-cleric is to serve as an advocate in these matters.

It is my hope, Your Eminence, that this letter of mine will help to clarify any puzzlement that might arise at the receipt of REDACTED comments on the above-named Case, a Case about which the Congregation has yet to be informed. I shall see to it that the full Report, properly prepared and duly accompanied by Cardinal Mahony's *votum*, is promptly sent to your Office when it is complete.

Thanking you for your kind understanding in this matter, and assuring you of my esteem and prayerful best wishes, I remain

Sincerely yours in Christ,
REDACTED

409286

REDACTED

October 23, 2006

REDACTED

Archdioceseof Los Angeles
3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles, CA. 90010

Re: Reverend George Neville Rucker

DeaREDACTED

Thank you for your letter of 19 October, 2006 and the accompanying letter of 18 October, 2006 to Father Rucker informing him of the Cardinal's intent to petition CDF for Father Rucker's *ex officio* dismissal from clerical state.

In accordance with Father Rucker's desire to live out his life as a priest (cleric) in accordance with the agreement reached with the Cardinal and memorialized in the Cardinal's decree of December 13, 2005, I am submitting the enclosed opposition to the Cardinal's request for Father Rucker;s *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state.

With every best wish,

Sincerely and respectfully yours.
REDACTED

cc: His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony
Reverend George Neville Rucker

409287

REDACTED

October 23, 2006

His Eminence William Cardinal Levada
Prefect, Congregation for the Dcotrine of the Faith
Piazza del S. Ufficio, 11
00120, Vatican City

Re: Reverend George Neville Rucker
Priest of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Dear Cardinal Levada:

On behalf of Father George Neville Rucker of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, I submit Father Rucker's opposition to his being *ex officio* dismissed from the clerical state as is now being requested by his ordinary, His Eminence Roger Cardinal Mahony, Archbishop of Los Angeles.

The following documents are included herein as exhibits:

1. Voluntary request for laicization letter (undated, unsigned) prepared by the Archdiocese of Los Angeles. Father Rucker did not agree to make this request.

2. March 31, 2005 letter of REDACTED to Cardinal Mahony, relaying Father Rucker's wish not to request voluntary laicization.

3. December 6, 2005 letter to Father Rucker (copy to REDACTED from Monsignor Cox, Vicar for Clergy, containing Cardinal Mahony's direction for a meeting on December 13, 2005.

4. Decree of Cardinal Mahony dated December 13, 2005 confirming the agreement reached with Father Rucker for a life of prayer and penance reached at the December 13, 2005 meeting.

5. December 15, 2005 letter of Monsignor Cox to Father Rucker (copy tc REDACTED REDACTED enclosing the Decree of December 13, 2005.

6. October 18, 2006 letter of REDACTED to Father Rucker (copy to REDACTED REDACTED and toMonsignor Gonzales, Vicar for Clergy) informing Father Rucker of Cardinal Mahony's intent to request Father Rucker's *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state.

409288

7. December 19, 2005 letter of REDACTED to REDACTED enclosing a copy of December 18, 2005 letter to Father Rucker.

FACTS AND LAW

1. Father George Neville Rucker is now 86 years old and has been retired since 1986. He resides at Nazareth House, a retirement home. He has had many allegations of sexual abuse of minors brought against him which are alleged to have occurred between the years 1947 and 1979. Father Rucker was removed from public ministry in February of 2002.

2. Sometime in early 2005 Father Rucker was asked to submit a request for voluntary removal from the clerical state. He declined to do so, wishing to remain a cleric. (See Exh.2)

3. A meeting was requested by Cardinal Mahony to resolve the matter of these allegation and Father Rucker's clerical standing. The meeting took place on December 13, 2005 and was attended by Monsignor Graig Cox, Vicar for Clergy, REDACTED REDACTED Father Rucker and his advocate, REDACTED An agreement was reached between Father Rucker and the Archdiocese whereby the Archdiocese would allow him to remain a cleric if Father Rucker agreed to live by specific conditions set forth by the Cardinal. This agreement with its conditions was then signed and issued in the form of a Decree by Cardinal Mahony on the same day, December 13, 2005. The Decree memorializes in writing the oral agreement.

4. All of the allegations against Father Rucker were known to the ordinary before he issued his Decree of December 13, 2005. Nothing new has been presented since the Decree was issued that was not, or could not have been known before the Decree was issued.

5. The Decree of December 13, 2006, was issued " in view of the light of many allegations of sexual misconduct with minors that have been brought forward against Father Rucker" (cf. Decree).The Decree was thus the canonical disposition of those allegations, accomplished by a settlement which, in effect, imposed penalties on Father Rucker by way of severe restrictions on the exercise of his priesthood.. No canonical process to impose a canonical penalty against Father Rucker had ever been initiated. .

6. The Decree states that it was issued "in accord with the provision of Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Clerics or Deacons*". (cf. Decree)

The ordinary did not choose to proceed with the canonical penal process to impose a penalty (canonical 1717 investigation, request of CDF for penal trial) as provided in paragraph "A" of Norm 8. The wording itself of his Decree shows that he relied on"B' of Norm 8 which provides:

"B. If the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state has not been applied (e.g. for reasons of advanced age or infirmity), the offender ought to lead a life of prayer and penance. He will not be permitted to celebrate Mass publicly or to administer the sacraments. He is to be instructed not to wear clerical garb, or to present himself publicly as a priest". (cf. paragraphs 2,3,4 of the Decree).

The Decree is, furthermore, issued "in view of Article 5 of the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, and in in virtue of the executive power of governance entrusted to me as diocesan bishop to prevent scandals and to ensure the welfare of the people of God, I hereby decree..."(cf. Decree)

The applicable provision of Article 5 is:

A) "The diocesan/eparchial bishop is to exercise his power of governance, within the parameters of the universal law of the Church, to ensure that any priest or deacon subject to his governance who has committed even one act of sexual abuse of a minor as described below shall not continue in ministry" The restrictions of the Decree , paragraphs 1-7, ensured that Father Rucker does not remain in ministry.

7. . The terms and conditions of the Decree to which Father Rucker agreed in order to canonically resolve the allegations against him were determined and written by the ordinary. The ordinary then determined the step he would take if Father Rucker failed to abide by the restrictions. The ordinary's chosen remedy was "In the event of a failure to abide by these restrictions, I will forward a petition to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith asking for an authorization to conduct a canonical trial to impose the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state...". The Cardinal did not say that he would send CDF a request for *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state. Furthermore, this remedy was only for the violation of the conditions in the decree. The only change that could be made in Father Rucker's clerical status after the December 13, 2005 Decree could arise only if he failed to abide by the restrictions of the Decree and then the only remedy would be for the ordinary to request a penal trial for that failure and not for the allegations already disposed of canonically by the Decree itself.

8. By virtue of the December 13, 2005 Decree issued by Cardinal Mahony, the matter of the allegations against Father Rucker and any possible imposition of canonical penalties for those allegations is *LITIS FINITAE* (canon 1462(1)). By this agreement of the parties the matter has been adjudged and is not subject to any further review or unilateral revision contrary to the provisions of the Decree. One of the ways that a matter becomes *litis finitae* is through the agreement of the parties as was done in this case. A settlement or "transactio" is employed in order to dispose of a matter without a trial (cf. canons 1713-1715 and canon 1446(1) which states that "All the Christian faithful,

especially bishops are to strive diligently to avoid litigation...") The "closed case" exception of canon 1642(1) would be lodged against any further action being taken on the allegations of sexual abuse of minors brought against Father Rucker and is hereby lodged against the request to impose a further penalty on Father Rucker on a matter that has already been concluded and closed by an agreement.

Nothing contained in REDACTED letter to Father Rucker giving reasons for the Cardinal wanting to revisit the agreement and, in effect, to set it aside unilaterally can justify doing so. The Cardinal has chosen to dispose of the of alleged sexual abuse of minors allegations against Father Rucker by his Decree. The matter is over. It is *litis finitae*.

CONCLUSION

For all the above reasons of fact and law, the request for *ex officio* dismissal from the clerical state is contrary to the universal law of the church and to the provisions of the Decree of December 13, 2005 which permanently disposed of the allegations against Father Rucker. His case is closed. The request cannot be justified and should be denied. The law requires matters to be disposed of once and for all. Father Rucker cannot be placed in jeopardy of suffering a new penalty or restriction which was not part of his original settlement agreement as reflected in the Decree which concluded his case.

Given at San Francisco, California
on this 23rd day of October, 2006.

Respectfully submitted,
REDACTED

Reverend Neville Rucker
3333 Manning Avenue
Los Angeles, CA 90064

His Holiness
Pope John Paul II
Vatican City State

Your Holiness:

I, Reverend Neville Rucker, hereby petition for a dispensation from the obligations of the Sacred Order of Presbyter and the related obligations of the clerical state.

Since February 2002, I have been out of active priestly ministry. There is no hope whatsoever of any return to ministry.

Thus, I present this petition for a dispensation from clerical obligations as an acknowledgement of the reality of the situation. Facing that reality is critical for my own spiritual welfare, as well as for the greater good of the Church.

I hope and pray that you will respond favorably to this request.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

Reverend Neville Rucker

Date: _____

409292

EXH 1

REDACTED

His Eminence, Cardinal Roger Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles
555 West Temple Street
Los Angeles. California 90012

March 31, 2005

Re: Father George Neville Rucker

Your Eminence:

I write on behalf of Father George Rucker who has sought my canonical advice.

The immediate issue is whether Father Rucker should voluntarily petition for laicization as you have requested. I have read the letter prepared for him to do so as well as all the investigative files of the sexual abuses of minors attributed to him.

Father Rucker will be 85 years of age this year. He is retired and is in a convalescent home. He has been out of active ministry and will never again be in public ministry, and he does not wish to be. Father Rucker has been a priest for 59 years. He does not wish laicization but wishes to end his life as a priest. I understand that the Holy See is reluctant to laicize elderly, retired priests such as Father Rucker. This is understandable because all the reasons of the public good for so doing usually no longer exist in their cases and canon 1341 seems to exclude the imposition of any such penalty as dismissal.

I respectfully request, therefore, that no canonical process for his dismissal be initiated but that he be allowed to live out his life as a retired priest. Laicization is not necessary for him "to acknowledge the reality of the situation" or "for his spiritual welfare". He knows and lives with the reality of the situation.. His spiritual welfare would be adversely affected by laicization. It is enhanced by his living out his life privately as the priest. There seems to be no "gravissima causa" now for Father Rucker to even request a rescript for laicization nor does there seem to be reason to inflict the penalty of dismissal (canon 290).

Appreciating the difficulties these cases have presented to you and grateful for the reconsideration of your request, I am, with esteem and respect,

Sincerely yours.
REDACTED

cc: Monsignor Graig A. Cox
Father George Rucker

409293

EXH 2

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

Office of
Vicar for Clergy
(213) 637-7284

3424
Wilshire
Boulevard

Los Angeles
California
90010-2202

December 6, 2005

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker

[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker:

At Cardinal Mahony's direction, I have scheduled an appointment to see you here at the Archdiocesan Catholic Center in **Tuesday, December 13, at 2:30 p.m.**

I selected this date because it is my understanding that your advocate REDACTED will be in Los Angeles on this day. Hus, should you wish him to participate he is welcome to attend.

Please phone REDACTED at (REDACTED to confirm your participation in this meeting.

May God bless you.

Yours in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

REDACTED
cc

Fr. Rucker
REDACTED EDACTED

409294

Archdiocese of Los Angeles Office of the Archbishop 3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

DECREE

Life of Prayer and Penance

As the Archbishop of Los Angeles in California, in accord with the provisions of Norm 8 of the *Essential Norms for Diocesan/Eparchial Policies Dealing with Allegations of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Priests or Deacons*, in view of Article 5 of the *Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People*, and in virtue of the executive power of governance entrusted to me as diocesan bishop to prevent scandals and to ensure the welfare of the people of God, I hereby decree that **Reverend George Neville Rucker** is bound to live a life of prayer and penance.

Specifically, I bind Father Rucker to the following:

1. The obligation of spending a minimum of one half hour each day in prayer for the intentions of those persons who have been harmed by sexual abuse.

2. The prohibition from celebrating or concelebrating Mass publicly as well as from celebrating the other sacraments.

3. The prohibition from wearing clerical attire privately or publicly.

4. The prohibition from presenting himself publicly as a priest.

5. The prohibition from traveling outside of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles without prior written approval from myself, one of REDACTED or the Vicar for Clergy.

6. The prohibition from visiting any school campus, youth playground or any other site where children and young people typically gather.

7. The prohibition, within the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, from lodging in any type of luxury resort accommodation, and of avoiding places of dining or types of entertainment that give the appearance of luxury and that do not witness to a simplicity of life and the spirit of penitence described in the *Catechism of the Catholic Church*, 1434-1439.

These requirements bind under canonical obedience (c. 273) and failure to abide by them will subject Father Rucker to the just penalty specified in canon 1371, 2°. Additionally, in the event of a failure to abide by these restrictions, I will forward a petition to the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith asking for an authorization to conduct a canonical trial to impose the penalty of dismissal from the clerical state on the basis of the delicts specified in canon 1395, §2.

409295

EXH 4

This decree has been issued in view of the light of many allegations of sexual misconduct with minors that have been brought forward against Father Rucker. The mandating of a life of prayer and penance is, therefore, a necessary part of my episcopal ministry to protect the welfare of the Church.

Given this 13th day of December in the Year of Our Lord 2005 at the Curia of the Archdiocese of Los Angeles in California. REDACTED

+ Roger Cardinal Mahony

Cardinal Roger M. Mahony
Archbishop of Los Angeles

Archdiocesan Seal

409296

COPY

Archdiocese of Los Angeles Office of Vicar for Clergy (213) 637-7284 3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

December 15, 2005

Personal and Confidential

Reverend Neville Rucker
[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker:

Thank you for coming into the office on December 13. Enclosed, please find a copy of the decree issued by Cardinal Mahony specifying the elements of the life of prayer and penance you are undertaking. I am also having a copy of this sent to REDACTED as your Advocate.

In accord with the provisions of the decree and with the verbal indication I gave you when we met, I have authorized your brief journey with REDACTED which will take you out of the Archdiocese.

May God bless you.

Yours in Christ

Monsignor Craig A. Cox, J.C.D.
Vicar for Clergy

REDACTED

409297

EXH 5

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

REDACTED

3424 Wilshire Boulevard
Los Angeles California 90010-2202

PERSONAL AND CONFIDENTIAL

18 October 2006

COPY

Reverend George Neville Rucker

[redacted]

Dear Father Rucker,

I am writing to you in my capacity as REDACTED for the Archdiocese of Los Angeles, and wish to inform you that a Report is being prepared for the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith in Rome regarding the allegations of sexual abuse advanced against you.

These past many months, Cardinal Mahony has been meeting with victims who allege sexual abuse at the hands of L.A. clergy, including many who have claimed that they were abused by you. As you might expect, these experiences have been most intense and have brought His Eminence to engage in deep reflection and fervent prayer concerning the situations of the accusers and the clergy accused, as well as concerning the greater good of the local Church and of the community at large.

With regard to your particular case, this further reflection and prayer has convinced the Cardinal that the measures taken to date do not sufficiently redress the harm done to the individual victims, nor do they adequately repair the scandal given to the community or restore justice. The life of prayer and penance to which you have been bound by the Decree of 13 December 2005 — which, in filial obedience, you have accepted as a sign of willing reform and atonement — is deemed sufficient in providing for your own personal correction and spiritual welfare, but it is His Eminence's concern that the further interests of the community, especially with regard to the aforementioned reparation of scandal and restoration of justice, are not properly addressed in the obligations imposed on you by that Decree.

It is my unpleasant duty to inform you that the Cardinal has therefore determined that anything short of your dismissal from the clerical state will not adequately resolve the matter with regard to these further issues.

Inasmuch as you have indicated that you do not desire to petition our Holy Father Pope Benedict XVI for laicization, in the *votum* that will accompany the Report Cardinal Mahony will request that the Congregation recommend to His Holiness that he dismiss you *ex officio* from the clerical state.

409298

EXH 6

COPY

As I inform you of this decision on the part of our Archbishop, I invite you to send to me any statement that you may wish to make regarding your particular case so that I can include it with the Report that will be sent to the Congregation. Aware that in the past you have sought canonical advice from REDACTED I am taking the liberty of sending him a copy of this letter, in the event that you might wish to consult him in preparing a statement to be included in the Report. If you wish to make such a statement, please see that it is delivered to me no later than Friday, 10 November 2006.

Should you have any questions or concerns regarding this matter, please feel free to contact me at REDACTED and I will be happy to discuss the situation with you. Do let me reassure you at the outset, however, that regardless of the decision made by the Congregation and ultimately by Pope Benedict XVI himself with regard to your case, it is not foreseen that there will be any change in the support that you are presently receiving from the Archdiocese.

Once more, know of my readiness to speak with you should you have any questions, and be assured of my prayers for you as we seek to bring this difficult situation to a proper close.

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

cc: Msgr. Gabriel Gonzales
REDACTED

409299

REDACTED

Archdiocese of Los Angeles

3424 Wilshire Boulevard Los Angeles California 90010-2202

19 October 2006

REDACTED

San Francisco, CA 94102

Dear REDACTED

Since you have been assisting Father Rucker with matters related to his canonical status in the Archdiocese, I am taking the liberty of sending you a copy of a letter that, as REDACTED I sent to Neville yesterday.

The letter is self-explanatory (alas, these are difficult times!), and Neville may contact you with a view to preparing a statement to be included in the Report to CDF.

I know you're busy as ever, and I hope all is well. *Ciao*!

Sincerely yours in Christ,

REDACTED

409300

EXH 5

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

DATE: 06/07/06 | DEPT. 20

HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy JUDGE | GLENN NAKAGAKI DEPUTY CLERK

HONORABLE JUDGE PRO TEM | ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR

M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST Deputy Sheriff | LAUREN ENGEL Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

REDACTED

Plaintiff Counsel

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

REDACTED

REDACTED

LIAISON COUNSELS' MOTION FOR A PROTECTIVE ORDER

The Court issues the following Protective Order governing information which is discovered in any coordinated suit:

A. Protected Information

The following information ("protected information") is not to be disclosed:

1) Names of plaintiffs and alleged perpetrators not already disclosed to the public.

2) Names of current and former employees and agents of the defendants, unless they are public figures, or unless they are named as parties in a coordinated complaint by their true names, in accordance with Code of Civil Procedure (CCP)

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409301

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

DATE: 06/07/06			**DEPT.** 20
HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy	JUDGE	GLENN NAKAGAKI	DEPUTY CLERK
HONORABLE	JUDGE PRO TEM		ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR
M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST	Deputy Sheriff	LAUREN ENGEL	Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

section 340.1(g) - (o).

3) Names of non-party victims.

4) Names of other witnesses, unless named as parties in the complaint by their true names, in accordance with CCP section 340.1 (g) - (o).

5) Background information that could potentially lead to the revelation of protected Plaintiffs', alleged perpetrators', employees', or witnesses' identity.

6) Information (such as employment, medical, psychiatric, financial, and similar records) regarding individual plaintiffs, individual defendants, and non-party alleged perpetrators.

The prohibition on disclosure applies to both written and verbal disclosure.

B. Exceptions

All attorneys of record may have access, to the extent necessary to prosecute or defend their cases, to all protected information contained in discovery responses in all of the coordinated Clergy I and II actions, including the information stored in Sousa.

Pro se litigants must apply to the Court for

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409302

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]

DATE: 06/07/06 DEPT. 20

HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy JUDGE | GLENN NAKAGAKI DEPUTY CLERK

HONORABLE JUDGE PRO TEM | ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR

M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST Deputy Sheriff | LAUREN ENGEL Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286 REDACTED

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

permission to have access to protected information.

When necessary, protected information may be disclosed by attorneys of record to their parties, experts, investigators, and other agents, and insurance carriers claimed to cover cases for which the attorney is responsible. Any such person or entity to whom protected information is disclosed must sign an acknowledgment that they have read and understand the terms of this Order, that they agree to abide by its terms, and that they understand that violation of the Order may result in sanctions for contempt of court.

It is the responsibility of counsel to act in good faith in determining the extent to which dissemination of information is necessary to further the resolution of the litigation, and in controlling the actions of others acting on their behalf and their clients. In particular, investigations are to be conducted in such a way as to avoid disclosure of protected information to the extent possible.

Liaison counsel is to provide notice.

CLERK'S CERTIFICATE OF MAILING/
NOTICE OF ENTRY OF ORDER

I, the below named Executive Officer/Clerk of the above-entitled court, do hereby certify that I am not a party to the cause herein, and that this date I

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409303

SUPERIOR COURT OF CALIFORNIA, [redacted]S

DATE: 06/07/06 DEPT. 20

HONORABLE HALEY J. FROMHOLZ -Clergy JUDGE | GLENN NAKAGAKI DEPUTY CLERK

HONORABLE JUDGE PRO TEM | ELECTRONIC RECORDING MONITOR

M. FREGOSO, CRT ASST Deputy Sheriff | LAUREN ENGEL Reporter

8:30 am JCCP4286

THE CLERGY CASES I

Plaintiff Counsel REDACTED

Defendant Counsel

NATURE OF PROCEEDINGS:

served Notice of Entry of the above minute order of June 7, 2006 upon each party or counsel named below by depositing in the United States mail at the courthouse in Los Angeles, California, one copy of the original entered herein in a separate sealed envelope for each, addressed as shown below with the postage thereon fully prepaid.

Date: June 8, 2006

John A. Clarke, Executive Officer/Clerk

By: [signature] Glenn Nakagaki, Deputy Clerk

REDACTED

MINUTES ENTERED
06/07/06
[redacted]

409304

RCALA 009099

CCI 005899

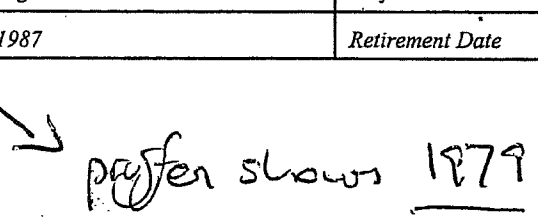
409305

Fr. George Neville Rucker

DOB 09/14/20

Appointments

Parish	Date	Duration	Number of Alleged Incidents
Sacred Heart, Los Angeles	May 1946-Nov. 1946	6 months	0
St. Alphonsus, Los Angeles	Nov. 1946-Oct. 1951	4 years, 11 months	1
St. Basil, Los Angeles	Oct. 1951-May 1955	3 years, 7 months	0
Mary Star of the Sea, San Pedro	May 1955-Sept. 1959	4 years, 4 months	1
St. Mary Magdalene, Camarillo	Sept. 1959-Sept. 1961	2 years	1
Sick Leave	*Sept. 1961-Nov. 1962*	*1 year, 2 months*	*Sick Leave*
St. Anthony, El Segundo	Nov. 1962-May 1967	4 years, 6 months	16
St. Teresa of Avila, Los Angeles	May 1967-Jan. 1968	8 months	0
Holy Trinity, Los Angeles	Jan. 1968-Sept. 1968	8 months	1
Holy Cross, Los Angeles	Sept. 1968-July 1970	1 year, 10 months	0
St. Agatha, Los Angeles	July 1970-July 1977	7 years	18
Corpus Christi, Pacific Palisades	July 1977-August 1987	10 years	0
Retirement Date	*August 31, 1987*	*Retirement Date*	*Retirement Date*



2003: 18(1), 1(2)

15(1)

Lawsuits

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		2/23/03	St. Anthony	Fr. Rucker took plaintiff out of class.	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's breasts both under and over her clothing.	numerous occasions	13-15 yrs.	1965-1967
		2/31/03	St. Anthony	Office	Fr. Rucker rubbed plaintiff's shoulders and fondled her breasts under her clothes.	weekly during the school year	5th-7th grades OR 6th-8th grades	approx. 1962-1964 OR 1963-1965
		6/03/03	St. Agatha	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker touched plaintiff's genitals and breasts both over and under her clothes.	2-3/week for 4 years	6-10 yrs.	1971-1975
		2/09/03	St. Anthony	Rectory and altar	Fr. Rucker touched plaintiff's breasts under her clothes; rubbed her arms, neck and shoulders both under and over her clothes; rubbed against her in a sexual manner; and stalked her. Fr. Rucker also penetrated plaintiff's vagina, either digitally, with a foreign object or his penis. Such occurred on the top step, leading to the altar.	once every other week during school year; multiple times during Summer	12-14 yrs.	1963-1965
		2/23/03	St. Anthony	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker held plaintiff on his lap and placed his fingers under her underwear, rubbing between her vagina and anus.	multiple occasions during 3rd grade	7-8 yrs.	1961-1962

CCI 005900

RCALA 009100

2003: 18(1) 1.1

2005: 1

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/09/03	St. Agatha	Office	Fr. Rucker touched and caressed plaintiff's upper thighs.	once, while preparing for First Confession and First Communion	9 yrs.	1971
		12/23/03	St. Anthony	Rectory	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's right breast, and put his hand under her jumper, near her underwear line at her buttocks.	once	12-15 yrs.	sometime between 1964-1967
		12/09/03	St. Anthony	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker rubbed and fondled plaintiff's vagina, both under and over her clothes; rubbed and massaged her breasts and nipples both under and over her clothes; rubbed her inner thighs under her skirt; and rubbed and massaged her body over her clothes.	twice	10-11 yrs.	1965-1966
		06/14/05	St. Mary Magdalene	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's breasts, legs and genital area both over and under her clothes.	multiple occasions	7-8 yrs.	1959-1960

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		07/17/03	St. Anthony	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's shoulders, breasts and thighs; and rubbed her vagina.	60 times/yr.	7-11 yrs.	1964-1968
		09/04/03	St. Agatha	At recess, behind the altar, at plaintiff's family home	Fr. Rucker came to plaintiff's home for dinner, and sat her on his erection. While her mother cooked dinner, he touched plaintiff's breast and rubbed her buttocks. On one occasion, he digitally penetrated her vagina, behind the altar. Other touching occurred on school grounds at various places and on benches outside the classroom. Plaintiff was often punished at school by being sent out to stand in the hall. When such occurred, Fr. Rucker would rub her inner thighs, digitally penetrate her vagina and place her hand on his erection.	daily during recess; on Fridays at family home	12-14 yrs.	1973-1975
		04/30/04	St. Alphonsus	School auditorium	Plaintiff sat on Fr. Rucker's lap and he digitally penetrated her for about 15 minutes. NOTE: As per Fr. Rucker's C-File, in 1991, Fr. Rucker agreed to pay plaintiff $55,000 in pre-litigation settlement of claims against him.	Recall of 1-2 occasions; flashbacks of others	6-8 yrs.	1946-1948

409308

CCI 005902

RCALA 009102

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/23/03	St. Anthony	Behind rectory, front of church, playground, portico	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff over her clothes and placed his hands down the front of her blouse, touching her breasts.	multiple occasions	10-12 yrs.	1962-1964
		12/09/03	St. Anthony	*unknown*	Fr. Rucker inserted his penis in plaintiff's vagina; performed oral sex on plaintiff; digitally penetrated her vagina; fondled and masturbated her genitals (under clothes); rubbed and massaged her breasts and body (over and under clothes); and hugged her in a sexual manner. On one occasion, when she was in the 3rd grade, Fr. Rucker took plaintiff behind the altar and performed oral sex on plaintiff and then raped her. When she said he was hurting her, he instructed her to say "Thank you, Jesus."	weekly	5-9 yrs.	1963-1967
		06/03/03	St. Agatha	When plaintiff was leaving school, after confession, in choir loft, in rectory, at plaintiff's family home	Fr. Rucker placed his hands on plaintiff's breasts as she was leaving school; digitally penetrated her after confession; abused her in the choir loft; and digitally penetrated her in the rectory. Also, when he visited her family home, Fr. Rucker would sit on the couch and touch plaintiff's breasts and genitals.	2-3/week	approx. 6-11 yrs.	approx. 1972-1977

530 SL 32(1)(2)

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/31/03	St. Agatha	School yard, alley way between rectory and school	Fr. Rucker hugged plaintiff and rubbed his hands over her chest and her buttocks over her clothes.	20 times	11-14 yrs.	1971-1974
		12/31/03	Holy Trinity	Home of a friend	Plaintiff went to visit his friend, on Cerritos Street in Long Beach. Fr. Rucker answered the door and advised that he was house-sitting for his brother's family. Fr. Rucker invited plaintiff in for milk and cookies. Fr. Rucker fondled him, rubbed his penis in plaintiff's face and requested that he open his mouth and orally copulated plaintiff.	once	7 yrs.	1968
		07/17/03	St. Anthony	School yard, classroom, lunch area, hallway	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's breasts, legs, thighs and pelvic area.	300 times	9-14 yrs.	1963-1968

409310

CCI 005904

RCALA 009104

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/09/03	St. Anthony	Confessional, sacristy office, rectory, playground	Fr. Rucker digitally penetrated plaintiff; fondled and rubbed her genitals both over and under her clothes; fondled and rubbed her breasts both over and under her clothes; had plaintiff sit on his lap while he had an erection; rubbed and massaged her body; and hugged her in a sexual manner. NOTE: Plaintiff settled a lawsuit against Fr. Rucker in September ~~2004~~ 1994 for $20,000.	multiple occasions	9-10 yrs.	1966-1967
		12/31/03	St. Anthony	Office, rectory, playground	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's breasts under her clothes; placed his hand inside her underwear; and rubbed plaintiff and had her sit on his lap and rubbed his penis on her.	several occasions	10-12 yrs.	1963-1965

CCI 005905

RCALA 009105

2003: 35(1), 38(1)

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/09/03	St. Anthony	Playground during recess, confessional	Fr. Rucker digitally penetrated plaintiff's vagina; fondled her genitals over her clothes; rubbed and massaged her breasts and nipples; fondled and massaged different parts of her body under her clothes; fondled her buttocks both over and under her clothes; and held plaintiff tightly. Additionally, Fr. Rucker would approach plaintiff from behind, hold her tightly and fondle her buttocks. Sometimes, when doing this he would digitally penetrate her vagina.	daily	10-12 yrs.	1962-1964
	53	12/23/03	St. Anthony	Playground, rectory, yard	Fr. Rucker massaged plaintiff's shoulders and worked his hands down the front of her blouse touching her breasts. On the playground, he would stand behind plaintiff and hug her. He also rubbed her shoulders and back while she weeded his yard.	5-10 times	*unknown*	*unknown*

409312

CCI 005906

RCALA 009106

2003: 1(2)

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		09/04/03	St. Agatha	Rectory, school grounds, plaintiff's family home	*unknown*	2-3/week	9-11 yrs.	early 1970s
		09/04/03	St. Agatha	Office	Fr. Rucker initially had plaintiff come to his office, where they would talk and he would show her "pretty things". At some point, Fr. Rucker began to rub plaintiff's back and buttocks. He then progressed to having plaintiff sit on his lap, and he would rub her thighs. He also stuck his hands inside her underwear and rubbed her vagina. On occasion, he would remove his penis from his pants and there would be skin to skin contact and he ejaculated on her. He sometimes had her rock on his lap. Fr. Rucker also had plaintiff masturbate him.	1-2/week	5 OR 6 yrs.	1970 OR 1971

409313

CCI 005907

RCALA 009107

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/23/03	St. Agatha	Rectory, outside of bingo	Fr. Rucker fondled plaintiff's breasts and genitals both over and under her clothes. He would hug her, from behind, and rub his hands over her pelvic area. He would also place plaintiff on his lap, and rub his hand between her leg and on her chest. The last time such occurred was outside the church during bingo. Fr. Rucker was talking to plaintiff about school and working bingo every Saturday, while his hand was under her skirt.	several occasions	7-14 yrs.	1971-1978
		06/30/06	St. Agatha	Courtyard, breezway, rectory, church	***NO CO***. Per plaintiff's Complaint, the students referred to Fr. Rucker as "Father Rub-a-dub." Fr. Rucker hugged plaintiff and rubbed her breasts and back. Such was both on top of and underneath plaintiff's clothing. Fr. Rucker also had plaintiff sit on his lap, and would feel her back, breasts and legs.	2-3/week	1 st grade - 7 th grade	1971-1978

409314

CCI 005908

RCALA 009108

2003: 38(1) 2004-1

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
DOB unknown	REDACTED	11/04/05	St. Agatha	Break from classes, playground	Fr. Rucker rubbed plaintiff's chest and back, and would have her sit on his lap. When she sat on his lap, Fr. Rucker rubbed plaintiff's back and legs. Such incidents were both on top of and underneath plaintiff's clothes. Students called Fr. Rucker "Father Rub-a-dub."	hundreds of incidents; 2-3/wk	6-9 yrs.	1969-1972
		12/23/03	Mary Star	Church and school	Fr. Rucker hugged plaintiff and also digitally penetrated her vagina.	several occasions	8-9 yrs.	1956-1957
		04/28/06	St. Agatha	After mass, catechism	***No CO.*** Fr. Rucker rubbed plaintiff all over her body, including her breasts. He often had her sit on his lap, and he would hug her "tight" and rubbed her breasts and other parts of her body.	numerous occasions	7-13 yrs.	1969-1975

409315

CCI 005909

RCALA 009109

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		12/31/03	St. Anthony	Rectory, office	The first occasion occurred when Fr. Rucker asked plaintiff to get the mail out of the mail drop. As she bent over to do so, Fr. Rucker placed his hand in her dress and under her underwear, grabbing her bottom and vagina. The second occasion occurred while Fr. Rucker and plaintiff were in the rectory's main living room/ office. Fr. Rucker was sitting on an ottoman, and plaintiff was standing in front of him. He placed his hand inside his underwear. The final incident occurred on the playground during school. Fr. Rucker came up behind plaintiff and placed his hand down her shirt, rubbing his hand over her chest.	3 times	approx. 6-7 yrs.	approx. 1962-1963
		12/31/03	St. Agatha	At communion	Fr. Rucker came up to hug plaintiff, and reached from behind her to rub her breast over her clothing. She could smell alcohol on is breath.	once	*unknown*	*unknown*
		12/31/03	St. Agatha	Rectory	Fr. Rucker hugged and/or touched plaintiff's shoulders, back and behind. Fr. Rucker also touched her breasts under her clothes. On one occasion when Fr. Rucker touched her inner thigh, plaintiff could smell alcohol on his breath.	numerous occasions	8-12 yrs.	1970-1974

409316

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
3 I	REDACTED	12/09/03 565(?)	St. Agatha on other list...	Behind altar sf #32	Following her First Communion, Fr. Rucker took plaintiff to the area behind the altar. Plaintiff sat on his lap and he rubbed his hand on her inner thigh and up to her vagina, for about 1 minute. There is no allegation of penetration. Plaintiff then walked out the door and down the stairs, where she met her mother. In front of her mother, Fr. Rucker then rubbed her vaginal area and buttocks simultaneously.	once	*unknown*	*unknown*
3 I		12/31/03	St. Agatha	Playground and surrounding areas	Fr. Rucker touched plaintiff's breasts and buttocks, under her clothes. Fr. Rucker also hugged plaintiff. The children had nicknames for Fr. Rucker, including "Fr. Fucker" and "Rub-a-Dub-Dub."	30-36 times	10-15 yrs.	1970-1975
3 DOB 10/24/65		12/09/03	St. Agatha	Playground and walking towards church	Fr. Rucker would give plaintiff a friendly hug, and rub against her. He would rub his hands up and down her side, rub against her breast, and run his hand down towards her waistline.	several occasions	approx. 12-14yrs.	approx. 1975-1977

409317

CCI 005911

RCALA 009111

2003:1(1) 2004:1

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
REDACTED		04/28/06	St. Agatha	Courtyard, breezway, rectory, church	*NO CO*. Whenever he saw her, Fr. Rucker rubbed his hands down plaintiff's chest, breasts and back. Such was generally over her clothing. Fr. Rucker also had plaintiff sit on his lap, and he would hold her "tight." At least once, Fr. Rucker approached plaintiff from behind and rubbed up against her back.	2-3/week	1 st - 5 th grades	1969-1974
		12/09/03	St. Agatha	Walkway between church and rectory	Fr. Rucker groped/fondled plaintiff's left breast, over her clothes.	once	11 yrs.	1972

409318

CCI 005912

RCALA 009112

Plaintiff	Case Number & (Name in Complaint)	Original Filing Date	Parish	Location of Alleged Abuse at Parish	Nature of Alleged Abuse	No. of Alleged Incidents	Plaintiff's Age at Time of Alleged Abuse	Time Frame of Alleged Abuse
DOB12/16/53	REDACTED	12/23/03	St. Anthony	Outside classroom	The first incident occurred after plaintiff inadvertently hit a volleyball onto the school roof. About one hour after recess ended, Fr. Rucker came to her class, and brought her into the hallway. She was standing about 5 feet from the entrance to the classroom. As he reprimanded her, Fr. Rucker fondled her breasts. This first incident lasted about 30 minutes. Two days later, Fr. Rucker removed some notebooks from plaintiff's desk so as to compare such to some writing on the wall of the girl's bathroom. He took her out into the hall, about 5 feet from the entrance to the classroom. He touched plaintiff's breasts under her clothing. He also touched her vagina over her underwear. This second incident last about 20 minutes.	twice	11-12 yrs.	1964-1965

CCI 005913

RCALA 009113

IN RE:
REDACTED

MARCH 29th 2006

REDACTED

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90017

DEAR MR. REDACTED

SIR, I AM WRITING TO YOU AT THE REQUEST OF REDACTED OF THE LOS ANGELES ARCHDIOCESE, ASSISTANCE MINISTRY OFFICE PER THE LETTER DATED MARCH 17th 2006. I WILL RESPOND ON THAT PRESUMPTION FIRST, I WILL NOT WASTE YOUR VALUABLE TIME AS YOU PROBABLY BILL IN THE HUNDREDS OF DOLLARS AN HOUR SO I'LL GET TO THE POINT, I WAS SEXUALLY ABUSED BY ONE POSSIBLY TWO PRIEST,

I DID ATTEND SCHOOL THERE AND WAS AN ALTAR BOY, MY PARENTS ROBERT AND QUEENIE WILLIAMS AND MY SELF DID GO TO CHURCH THERE, THOSE ARE UNDISPUTED FACTS WHICH WILL CHECK OUT,

THE NAMES OF THE PRIESTS ARE FATHERS RUEKER AND GEORGE, AS FOR PARTICULAR DETAILS ABOUT ACTUAL ABUSE HAS BEEN COMING TO ME IN MEMORY FLASHES AND NIGHTMARES THAT HAVE OCCURRED OVER THE LAST YEAR OR SO, I'M NOW 39, AND ~~11 YEARS, APPROX.~~ THE Abuse Took Place when I was 7 to 11 years old, approx. I DON'T KNOW EXACTLY THE TIMES AND EXACT PLACES, I WAS A CHILD AT THE TIME, SURELY YOU CAN UNDERSTAND THAT, PLEASE BELIEVE ME WHEN I TELL YOU THAT THESE THINGS DID HAPPEN TO ME,

THE ONE THING I CLEARLY AND VIVIDLY REMEMBER IS UNCONTROLLED BOWEL MOVEMENTS ON MYSELF WHENEVER I WAS IN CLOSE PROXIMITY TO FATHER RUEKER, THIS IS SOMETHING I'VE NOT SHARED WITH ANYONE,

REDACTED

I'M ASHAMED, EVEN TO THIS DAY, THESE PRIEST HAVE ALTERED MY LIFE FOREVER, I'VE ALWAYS BEEN CRIMINALLY INCLINED, AND I BELIEVE IT IS PROBABLY A DIRECT RESULT OF THE ABUSE I SUFFERED AT THE HANDS OF THESE TWO PRIEST, I CAN'T SAY FOR SURE, I'M NOT A SHRINK, I CAN ONLY SURMISE THIS.

SIR, I REALIZE THAT YOU REPRESENT THE CHURCH AND YOUR JOB IS NOT TO HELP ME, BUT I'M ASKING YOU TO DO JUST THAT: HELP ME.

HELP ME TO GET NO WITH MY LIFE, I'M ASKING FOR ONE OF TWO THINGS: CAN WE SETTLE THIS ? -OR- CAN YOU PROVIDE THE NAME AND ADDRESS OF THE PLAINTIFFS ATTORNEYS, I REALLY DON'T WANT TO GO THAT ROUTE, BUT IF I HAVE NO OTHER CHOICE, I FEEL I MUST.

I'M SURE THAT YOU DON'T CARE FOR A LONG AND DRAWN OUT LEGAL ACTION, EVEN THOUGH YOU ARE A LARGE FIRM WITH UNLIMITED RESOURCES, AND I AM A SINGLE, UNREPRESENTED PLAINTIFF WHO HAS BEEN SEXUALLY ABUSED BY PRIEST AS A KID,

YOU HAVE THE POWER TO EITHER SQUASH ME OR TO HELP,

I AM ASKING YOU FOR YOUR HELP, SIR.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED

REDACTED